

Books lately printed for Thomas
 Vernon and John Osborn at
 the Oxford-Arms in John-
 hard-street



A Vision of Dacia
 By the Honourable
 Knight of the Bath
 The Jetties Travels into several Parts
 of the Archipelago, India, China, and
 America Translated from the French
 Original, published at Paris in the Year
 1715

Books lately printed for Thomas Vernam and John Osborn, at the Oxford-Arms in Lombard-street.

A Version of the Psalms of David, fitted to the Tunes used in Churches. By the Honourable Sir John Denham, Knight of the Bath.

The Jesuits Travels into several Parts of the *Archipelago, India, China, and America*. Translated from the *French* Original, published at *Paris* in the Year 1713.

P

FR

P

Me
be

By
W

Printe
Th
Ox

THE GREAT
Necessity and Advantage
OF
Publick Prayer
AND

FREQUENT COMMUNION;

Designed to Revive

Primitive Piety :

WITH

Meditations, Ejaculations and Prayers,
before, at, and after the Sacrament.

THE FIFTH EDITION.

By the Right Reverend Father in God,
WILLIAM BEVERIDGE,
Late Lord Bishop of *S. Asaph.* *R*

L O N D O N :

Printed for Richard Smith, and sold by
Thomas Varnam and John Osborn, at the
Oxford-Arms in Lombard-street. 1714.

THE GREAT
Necessity and Advantage
OF
Publick Prayer
AND
Frequent Communion



Meditations, ejaculations and prayers
before, at, and after the Sacrament

The First Edition

By the Right Reverend Father in God,

WILLIAM BEVERIDGE,
Late Lord Bishop of St. Asaph.

LONDON:

Printed for Richard Smith, and sold by
Thomas Venn and John Oulton, at the
Coffee-house in Lombard-street. 1734.



P
T

bear the
the Fr

It n
this
Public
cessar
have
by the
Pulpit
where
guage
Tongue
W

mind
firm
Prea
confli
* PL
prov
Prov
Stati
Deli
Patt



THE P R E F A C E.

THE Two following Treatises on the Two great Devotional Duties, want no Name or Authority to set them off, whilst they bear that Venerable one of Bishop Beveridge in the Front.

It must not therefore be thought the Business of this short Introduction to press the Frequency of Publick Prayers, or Communion, either as necessary or advantageous to Christians, when they have been so effectually recommended to the World by that eminent Prelate from Pulpit and Press, both elsewhere in the Learned Language, and here in the vulgar Tongue.

Codex. Can. Vind.
Lib. 2. Cap. 3.
Lib. 3. Cap. 10.

What is thus prefaced in short, is only to remind the Reader, that the pious Author confirm'd by his Practice, what he establish'd by his Preaching: and that from the time he was constituted Parish-Priest in a

* Place capable of such Improvement, 'till by the good

* St. Peter, Cornhill.

Providence of God he was advanced to a higher Station in the Church 'twas the Desire, and the Delight of his Soul, to render his Congregation a Pattern to others for their steadfast continuance in

The P R E F A C E.

the Apostles Doctrine and Fellowship, in breaking of Bread, and of Prayer.

"How happy said He (upon his Entrance on this good Work) should I think my self, if it would please God to make me, the unworthiest of his Servants, an Instrument in his Almighty Hand, towards the effecting of it in this Place? But his Endeavours stopped not there: for besides the Example he hath given in this singular Instance of Fidelity and Diligence in his Holy Calling, (which, we trust in God, will be influential on many of the Clergy in this City and Kingdom, who shall be industrious to revive amongst us Primitive Piety and Purity truly so called) He left the main of his Estate at his Decease for the Propagation of the Gospel, and promoting of Christian Knowledge in this manner at home as well as abroad.

To the Curacy of Mount-sorrel in particular, and Vicaridge of Barrow in the County of Leicester, in a thankful Remembrance of God's Mercies vouchsafed to him thereabouts, he bequeaths a plentiful Accession for ever, on condition that Prayers be read Morning and Evening every Day, according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, in the Chapel, and Parish-Church aforesaid; with a certain Sum to be divided equally upon the Eve of our Blessed Saviour's Nativity among Six poor House-keepers of Barrow, as the Minister and Church-Wardens should agree, regard being had especially to those who had been most constantly at Prayers, and at the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper the foregoing

going
God
be re
My
Fath
that
given
allow
to te
Prin
ding
Go
Circum
Preach
Man o
Lord,
forman
and o
and be
Souls
tho' th
the U
gain so
into th
ty; an
Church
rish fo
thee.
N.
Sacr
pared
be per
munic

The P R E F A C E.

going Year. And if it shall so happen (which God forbid) that the Common Prayer cannot be read in the Church or Chapel aforesaid; My Will is (saith this good Father of our Church *) * See the Will. that what should have been given in either Place for that, be in each Place allowed to one chosen by the Vicar of Barrow to teach School, and instruct the Youth in the Principles of the Christian Religion, according to the Doctrine of the Church of England.

Go thou, Reader, and do likewise, as thy Circumstances will permit. If thou art sent a Preacher into the Church of God, see that no Man despise thee, or these Offerings of the Lord, by thy careless Neglect, or Superficial Performance of these Duties. Be instant, in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort, and be an example, that thou lose none of the Souls committed to thy charge. If otherwise; tho' thou shouldest even occupy the Place of the Unlearned in the Church, thou may'st gain some to Christ, by putting this Little Book into the Hands of many, according to thy Ability; and the Blessing of God, of his Spouse the Church, and of the Souls that are ready to perish for Want of this Spiritual Food, be upon thee, and thine!

N. B. As to the additional Devotions for the Sacrament: Use them or others already prepared for thee: But, as thou valuest thy Soul, be persuaded by the Book to be a Constant Communicant.



THE CONTENTS

OF THE Great Necessity and Advantage of Publick Prayer.

P ayer, an Acknowledgment of our Dependence upon God.	Page 1
Gives us a Title to God's Protection.	2
Ought to be constant,	ib.
Either Vocal or Mental,	ib.
Not only constant, but regular.	3
In the Evening, Morning, and at Noon especially.	ib.
The Primitive Christians made frequent Prayers in private,	4
In publick had their Morning and Evening Service at our 9 and 3, their 3d and 9th Hours,	ib.
Publick Worship frequented by the first and beloved Disciples,	5
At the established Time and Place,	ib.
The Places of God's Worship Holy, whether Tabernacle, Temple, Church or Chapel,	ib.
Because they are God's Houses,	6
Houses of Prayer,	ib.
And of Blessing,	ib.
God's House zealously loved and frequented, By King David,	ib.
	The

The CONTENTS.

<i>The Prophet Daniel,</i>	7
<i>Anna the Prophetess,</i>	ib.
<i>Just and devout Simeon,</i>	8
<i>The Blessed Jesus,</i>	ib.
<i>All the Disciples,</i>	ib.
<i>St. Paul,</i>	ib.
<i>St. Peter and St. John,</i>	ib.
<i>These Examples are an Admonition to us to love and frequent our Churches,</i>	ib.
<i>The Houses of God's special Residence,</i>	9
<i>(An Argument for Publick Baptism.)</i>	ib.
<i>Where the Faithful are assisted,</i>	ib.
<i>And their Services accepted,</i>	10
<i>The Tabernacle, Temple and Synagogues heretofore,</i>	
<i>as Churches or Chapels now, the most proper Places for Prayer,</i>	11
<i>The Word Church signifying the House of God,</i>	13
<i>Hours of Prayer amongst the Jews were our 9 and 3, their 3d and 9th Hours,</i>	14
<i>'Because the Bloody Sacrifices were then offered as Types of the Lamb of God, whose Sufferings began and ended with these Hours,</i>	15
<i>And because the Holy Incense was then burnt as a Type of Christ's Intercession,</i>	16
<i>Hours of Prayer the same in the Country Synagogues as in the Temple,</i>	18
<i>That all the Jews might hold Communion with the Church at Jerusalem,</i>	ib.
<i>And in the Sacrifices and Incense then offered,</i>	ib.
<i>St. Peter and St. John went to the Temple at 3. as to a House of Prayer.</i>	ib.
<i>Because Christ's Death was thenceforward to be commemorated by the Christian Sacrifice,</i>	19
<i>Hence the Christian Church derived its Morning and Evening Service,</i>	ib.
<i>The Church of England conformable to the Catholick Church in her Hours of Prayer,</i>	20
<i>Every Minister bound to say Morning and Evening Prayer every day, either in a Church or Chapel,</i>	27
<i>A 5</i>	27

The CONTENTS.

or in his own House,	ib.
Every Parish Priest is obliged to say Prayers in the Church or Chapel Morning and Evening every day,	21
And the Bishop to see that he doth his Duty.	ib.
So that all in the Church of England may pray publickly every day,	22
The Neglect of this chargeable upon Priest or People,	23
Upon the Clergy?	ib.
Or Laity?	ib.
The frivolous Pretences of the Laity for their Neglect of Prayers,	24
Hopes of a Reformation in this particular, from the following Considerations,	ib.
1. The Excellency and Usefulness of the Common Prayer it self,	25
(See the Bishop's Sermon of the Excellency and Usefulness of the Common Prayer.)	ib.
2. God's Command to the Israelites for publick Devotions twice a day,	26
Which publick Devotions of the Jews were Moral and Levitical,	28
The Moral Part most regarded amongst the Jews themselves,	ib.
No less ought it to be among Christians,	29
Nay, the Christian Sacrifice is more acceptable to God than the Jewish.	ib.
3. The Lord's Supper a strong Argument for constant publick Prayer,	30
4. As well as the Practice of the Apostles,	31
5. Natural Reason calls for daily publick Prayer and Praise,	32
Christians bound to exceed all others in the pious Performance of publick Devotions for the Honour of Christ,	34
Else Mahometans and Jews will rise up in Judgment against them,	ib.
The Advantages of Prayer,	36
As well pleasing to God,	ib.
	Espe-

T
 I
 G
 H
 G
 P
 Publick
 Un
 An
 Publick
 stia
 Why the
 Bec
 The Pre
 for
 1. V
 2. I
 For
 Conf
 Pr
 Espe
 m
 The
 Cl
 And
 Ne
 3. Dail
 From
 4. Obse
 5. Want
 Answ
 6. Loss
 7. Want
 Answ

The CONTENTS.

<i>Especially of publick Prayers,</i>	ib.
<i>God's Promises to them,</i>	37
<i>Hence publick Prayers preferred before private,</i>	38
<i>God's Acceptance of publick Prayer, or even</i>	
<i>Prayer made at the publick Hour,</i>	ib.
<i>Publick Prayer advantageous to Church and State,</i>	40
<i>Unless God be highly incens'd against a People,</i>	41
<i>And even then his Care is particular for devout</i>	
<i>Persons,</i>	42
<i>Publick or Common Prayer advantageous to Chri-</i>	
<i>tians in their private Capacities,</i>	43
<i>How?</i>	ib.
<i>Why the Service of God is thought unprofitable to</i>	
<i>Men,</i>	45
<i>Because Men think the Benefits of it respect not</i>	
<i>this World,</i>	ib.
<i>The Pretences examin'd which are usually assign'd</i>	
<i>for the Neglect of publick Devotions.</i>	46
1. <i>Wilfulness,</i>	ib.
2. <i>Distrelish,</i>	47
<i>For want of Edification,</i>	ib.
<i>Confuted by Arguments against Extempore</i>	
<i>Prayer,</i>	48
<i>Especially from our Saviour's Promise to them</i>	
<i>who pray at all,</i>	ib.
<i>The Condition of which is observ'd in the</i>	
<i>Church of England.</i>	49
<i>And argues not only the Lawfulness, but the</i>	
<i>Necessity of Set-Forms in Publick Worship,</i>	ib.
3. <i>Daily Use of Private Prayer,</i>	ib.
<i>From St. Mark vi. 5, 6. misunderstood,</i>	50
4. <i>Observation of the Lord's Day,</i>	52
5. <i>Want of Time,</i>	53
<i>Answer'd by a few Considerations,</i>	54
6. <i>Loss of Temporal Things,</i>	55
7. <i>Want of Edification,</i>	60
<i>Answer'd by an Account of the Manner how we</i>	
	are

The CONTENTS.

<i>are to perform the publick Devotions,</i>	61
<i>And what is the true Religious Worship,</i>	64
<i>Rules for Worshipping God aright in the Church or</i>	
<i>House of God,</i>	66
<i>Exhortations in going thither,</i>	ib.
<i>In the Church,</i>	ib.
<i>Devout Behaviour,</i>	ib.
<i>At hearing the Sentences,</i>	67
<i>Reading the Exhortation,</i>	ib.
<i>During the Confession,</i>	ib.
<i>On receiving Absolution,</i>	ib.
<i>While the Psalms or Hymns are repeating,</i>	ib.
<i>The Chapters read,</i>	68
<i>The Prayers offer'd,</i>	ib.
<i>The Blessing given,</i>	69
<i>And after the Blessing,</i>	ib.
<i>A willing Mind a great Help to Devotion,</i>	ib.
<i>And a Vicious Life the greatest Dis-service thereto,</i>	71
<i>Exhortation to all the Members of the Church of Eng-</i>	
<i>land, that they live as holily as they pray devout-</i>	
<i>ly,</i>	72

2 AP 63



THE



CC

Great

THE

The End of
the Com-
per, as

I. Hence
minist

II. Chris-
forth

III. The
tempo

IV. The
only

Complaint of

ment,

The Folly of

Reasons u-

I. 'Tis

Not

How

unde-

of the

That it

stan-

Day

To wh

And i

whq



T H E C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

Great Necessity and Advantage of
Frequent Communion.

T HE Commemoration of the Death of Christ, is,	
	Page 74
The End of this Holy Institution of the Sacrament, the Communion, the Eucharist, or Lord's Supper, as 'tis diversly styled,	75
I. Hence Christ's Death is declared at every Administration thereof,	76
II. Christ's Death is not repeated, but shew'd forth in every Administration,	ib.
III. The Commemoration of Christ's Death is not temporary, but to be perpetual,	77
IV. The Commemoration of Christ's Death is not only to be continued, but often repeated,	78
Complaint of the general Neglect of the Holy Sacrament,	ib.
The Folly and Ingratitude of such Neglect,	80
Reasons why Christians ought to receive often,	ib.
I. 'Tis Christ's own Institution and Command,	ib.
Not to be dispensed with,	82
How the Apostles and Primitive Christians understood the Word often in the Institution of the Sacrament,	83
That it should be administred and receiv'd constantly every Lord's-day, if not usually every Day in the Week.	85
To which their Practice was conformable,	ib.
And is a standing Rebuke to us at this Day, why neglect an Ordinance of so great consequence	

The CONTENTS.

quence to Christians,	87
2. As the Jews had the Death of Christ typified under the Law every day by divers Representations,	ib.
So Christians should much more be punctual and constant in commemorating that one Sacrifice by this Sacrament,	89
As the best means of exercising our Faith in Christ,	91
And applying his Merits to our selves,	93
Meditations on the Sacrament,	94
Hence receiving the Sacrament is both our Interest and our Duty.	96
'Tis our Interest, as it comforts us with hopes of Pardon,	97
Affords us Ghostly strength for Perseverance in doing well,	99
Is of great advantage, and necessary for us on many accounts,	102
The little Effect good Arguments have on most as to this particular,	103
The Influence of the Holy Sacrament in better times,	ib.
'Till Disputes enervated Piety,	104
And Indifferency in Religion succeeded,	105
And many Pretences at length alledged against receiving, tho' vain and trifling ones,	ib.
Nothing really obstructing, but Love to Sin,	106
'Tis our Duty to receive oftener than three times in a Year,	ib.
Objections answer'd,	ib.
I. From the Rubrick about frequent Communion,	107
The Sense of our Church about frequent Communion heretofore,	ib.
It should be daily administred in Cathedrals,	ib.
And even Parish Churches,	108
At least on Sundays and Holy days,	ib.
The same Obligation now to daily Communion, as at the Beginning of the Reformation,	111
Reading the Ante-Communion Service upbraids the People with their Neglect of the Sacrament,	115
Every	

The

Every Parish
Year at least
The receiving
requires, s
Christ,
And a true
The want of
the only re
Communi
An Enligy
this Doctr
II. Unworth
Examin
quen
Raised
On the
Where
Judge
The fu
III. Want o
often com
This R
Some h
Others
On a
IV. Want o
What Pre
1. A
of t
2. A
Rep
Thes
Dis
And
stin
This
Because fre
times, a
V. Want o
another

The CONTENTS.

Every Parishioner bound to receive Three times in the Year at least, under pain of Excommunication,	116
The receiving this Sacrament so often as the Church requires, the best Characteristick of a Disciple of Christ,	119
And a true Member of the Church,	ib.
The want of a sufficient Number of Communicants, the only reason to justify the Omission of frequent Communion, i. e. daily, or weekly at least,	120
An Enligy of the Church of England, in behalf of this Doctrine,	121
II. Unworthiness,	ib.
Examination of this second Objection against frequent Communion,	122
Raised from the Context,	123
On the Corinthians unworthy receiving,	ib.
Where the Word Damnation signifies temporal Judgments, not Eternal Damnation,	125
The full Scope of the Apostle here summ'd up,	128
III. Want of leisure a great Reason why Men do not often communicate,	129
This Reason canvassed,	131
Some have no cause to make it,	ib.
Others very little from worldly Business,	132
On account of which 'tis not to be deferr'd,	134
IV. Want of due Preparation,	136
What Preparation makes a worthy Communicant,	ib.
1. A right Knowledge of the Nature and End of the Institution,	137
2. A due Examination of our selves as to Faith, Repentance, and Charity,	138
These Qualifications are never wanting to Dispositions Habitually good,	140
And both may and must be acquired by Christians of a lower Class,	141
This Preparation not difficult,	ib.
Because frequent Self-Examination is necessary at other times, as well as when we receive.	144
V. Want of Improvement under the Use of these means, another Objection against frequent Communion,	145
How	

The CONTENTS.

<i>How the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ operates upon, and improves us,</i>	146
<i>When it has not that good Effect, 'tis the fault of the Man, not of the Institution,</i>	147
<i>The Remedy is at Hand,</i>	148
1. <i>Right Preparation,</i>	ib.
2. <i>Receiving a-right,</i>	149
<i>By actual Faith in the Mystery,</i>	150
<i>The Excellency of our Communion-Service, for obtaining the End of that Ordinance, Accomplished,</i>	151
<i>In the Use of the Lord's Prayer at the Holy Table,</i>	153
<i>The particular Prayer before the Commandments,</i>	ib.
<i>The Reading of the Commandments themselves,</i>	ib.
<i>The Collects for the Queen and the Day,</i>	154
<i>The Epistle,</i>	ib.
<i>The Gospel read standing,</i>	155
<i>The Nicene Creed standing likewise,</i>	ib.
<i>The Homily or Sermon,</i>	156
<i>The Offertory,</i>	ib.
<i>The Prayer for Christ's Church Militant,</i>	157
<i>To be read upon Sundays and Holy days, tho' there be not Communicants enough,</i>	158
<i>And to be read at the Communion Table,</i>	159
<i>That so the People may be reminded of their Duty, and upbraided with the Neglect of it,</i>	160
<i>The Exhortation,</i>	161
<i>The Invitation,</i>	ib.
<i>The Confession,</i>	162
<i>The Absolution,</i>	ib.
<i>The Sentences,</i>	163
<i>The Lauds and Anthems,</i>	166
<i>The Prefaces,</i>	ib.
<i>The Prayer of Consecration,</i>	167
<i>Meditations before the Communion,</i>	169
<i>The actual receiving,</i>	170
<i>Upon our Knees,</i>	171
<i>Ejaculations and Resolutions after the Communion,</i>	173
<i>The proper Hymn,</i>	174
<i>The Blessing,</i>	175
<i>Exhortation to frequent Communion, from the Benefit and Comfort of it,</i>	176

2 AP 63



Neces

P

Now Peter
Temple,
Ninth



and dis pos
own will
live, and
neither ha
you receive
come hithe
Goodness



[1]

THE GREAT
Necessity and Advantage
OF
Publick Prayer.

A C T S iii. 1,

Now Peter and John went up together into the Temple, at the Hour of Prayer, being the Ninth Hour.



FROM your Presence here at this Time and Place dedicated to the service of the Most High GOD, I cannot but in Charity conclude, that you all believe that he governs the World,

Prayer and Acknowledgement of our dependence upon God:

and disposes of all Things in it, according to his own Will and Pleasure: That it is in him you live, and move, and have your Being: That you neither have, nor can have any thing but what you receive from him, and that you are therefore come hither now on purpose to acknowledge his Goodness to you in what you have, and to pray unto

2 *The Necessity and Advantage*

unto him for what ye want. And verily ye do well to take all the Opportunities that ye can get to do so; for this is the way to continue in

Gives us a Title to God's Protection.

his Love and Favour, and to live always under his Care and Protection. But for that purpose ye must not think it enough to pray to, and to praise him only now and then, when ye have nothing else to do; but this should be your daily Business, the constant Employment of your Lives. He himself commands you by his Apostle, *To Pray without ceasing*, 1 Thes. v. 17. and to *Pray always, or at all times, with all Prayer*

Ought to be constant.

and Supplication in the Spirit, and to watch thereunto with all Perseverance, Eph. vi. 18. Not as if ye should do nothing else but Pray; but that Prayer should run through, and accompany every thing else ye do, so as to begin, continue, and end all your Actions with praying to, and praising GOD for his Direction and Assistance; though not always with your Mouths, yet howsoever in your Hearts, by lifting them up unto

Either Vocal or Mental.

him, as any Man may do in midst of other Business. Thus David praised GOD seven times a Day. *Seven times a day do I praise thee*, saith he, *because of thy righteous judgments*, Psal. cxix. 164. Not that he never did it oftner, but this was the least he ever did it. For being a Man after GOD's own Heart, his Heart was always running upon GOD, and praying to him; and that too, not only in his Mind, but with his Mouth also. *I will bless the Lord*, saith he, *at all times, his praise shall continually be in my mouth*, Psal. xxxiv. 1. And my Tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long, xxxv. 28. Thus all that would live a truly Pious and Divine Life, must keep their Hearts always fix'd upon GOD, admiring his Goodness, magnifying his Power, and im-

implo-
Day, but
upon all
or other

But be-
GOD in
ness, we
certain Ti-
for this.

went to d
as we lear
had signe
a Petition
of the Kin

written, T
was signed
being open
kneeled upo
and gave
Dan. vi.

that this
and he wo
sure to be
what time
anciently

may best
saith, Eve
at Noon w
and be sha

17. He b
because D
to the Jer
Times of

other devo
a Traditio
that Use,
Isaac, and
have any
from is so
of Christ

imploing his Grace and Mercy, not only every Day, but every Hour of the Day, at all Times, upon all Occasions that offer themselves, as some or other do continually.

But besides our thus praying to, and praising GOD in the midst of other Business, we ought to set apart some certain Times in every Day wholly *Not only constant, but regular* for this. The Saints of old were *lar.*

went to do it three times a Day, as we learn from *Daniel*. For when King *Darius* had signed the Decree, *That whosoever should ask a Petition of any God or Man for thirty days, except of the King, should be cast into the Den of Lions*, it is written, That when *Daniel* knew that the Decree was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his Chamber towards Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks unto his God, as he did aforetime, *Dan. vi. 10.* As he did aforetime; which shews that this had been his constant Practice before, and he would not leave it off now, though he was sure to be cast into the Den of Lions for it. But what times of the Day these were, which were anciently devoted to this Religious purpose, we may best gather from King *David*, where he saith, *Evening, and Morning, and*

at Noon will I pray, and cry aloud, In the Evening, and he shall hear my Voice, Psal. lv. Morning, and at 17. He begins with the Evening, Noon especially. because Day then began, according to the *Jewish* Account; but he observ'd all these Times of Prayer alike. And so questionless did other devout People as well as he. The *Jews* have a Tradition that those Times were Ordained to that Use, the Morning by *Abraham*, Noon by *Isaac*, and Evening by *Jacob*. But whether they have any ground for that or no, be sure this Custom is so Reasonable and Pious, that the Church of Christ took it up and observ'd it all along from
the

The Necessity and Advantage

the very beginning. Only to distinguish these times more exactly, the Christians called them (as the Jews also had done before) by the Name of the *Third*, the *Sixth* and the *Ninth* Hours Of which Tertullian saith, *Tres istas horas ut insigniores in rebus humanis, ita & solenniores fuisse in orationibus divinis*, as they were more famous than others in Humane Affairs, so they were more solemn in Divine Prayers. *Tertul. de Jejun. c. 10.*

I know the Primitive Christians made frequent Prayers in private:

In Publick had their Morning and Evening Service as our 9. and 3. their 3d and 9th Hours.

Private Devotions at other times as well as these; but at these set times every day, especially at the *Third* and *Ninth* Hours, they always performed them *Publickly*, if they could get an Opportunity. And if we would be such Christians as they were, we must follow their pious Example in this, as well as in other things. This therefore is that, which, by GOD's Assistance, I would now perswade you all to, and for that purpose have chosen these Words for the Subject of my present Discourse, as setting before you the Example of two of Christ's own Apostles in it, *St. Peter* and *St. John*, of whom it is here said, *That they went up together into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer, being the Ninth Hour.*

The Holy Spirit of GOD by his *Amanuensis St. Luke*, is here about to describe a great Miracle wrought upon a Man who was above forty Years old, and had been Lame from his Mother's Womb, whom *St. Peter* made perfectly sound and whole, only by saying, *In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.* And he begins it with telling us, *That Peter and John went up together into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer.* But what is this to the purpose? Would it not have been sufficient to have described this as he usually doth

doth other circumstances would have reason why teach us, together with ship of G Times and For here we the one called Beloved Disciple ended with Measure of think it ended together with but they were the publick when that formed. Accord, that may know Apostolical on all Opp their publick Places, and that purpose

For our b consider two Apostles were then the 7 Prayer, being

First, the to the Holy signifies, ro to Holy Use the most H ees G O D Earth, and upon them cular mann and the Fals

dorth other Miracles, without such minute Circumstances of Time and Place? Yes certainly it would have been so. And therefore I can see no reason why this should be recorded, but only to teach us, that though the *Levitical* Law expired together with our Saviour, yet the publick Worship of God ought still to be kept up at certain Times and Places, set apart for it.

For here we see two Great Apostles, the one called the *First*, the other the *Beloved Disciple*; these two, when endued with a more than ordinary Measure of the Holy Ghost, did not think it enough to pray at home; or

Publick Worship frequented by the First and beloved Disciples.

together with their Brethren in any *Private House*; but they went to the *Place* that was dedicated to the *publick Worship* of G O D, and at the time when that *Worship* was then performed. And this is left upon Re-

At the establishment of all Ages and Place.

cord, that Christians of all Ages may know it, and learn by their *Apostolical Example* to lay hold on all Opportunities they can get of performing their *publick Devotions* to Almighty G O D in such Places, and at such Times as are appointed for that purpose.

For our better Understanding of this, we shall consider two things: First, the *Place* whither these Apostles went, they went *up to the Temple*; and then the *Time* when, they went at the *Hour* of Prayer, being the *Ninth Hour*.

First, they went up into the *Temple*, εἰς τὸ ἱερόν to the *Holy Place*, as the Word signifies, to the Place Dedicated

The Places of God's Worship Holy, whether Tabernacle, Temple, Church or Chapel.

to *Holy Uses*, to the Service of the most *Holy* G O D. Such Places G O D always had upon Earth, and he always look'd upon them as his own in a peculiar manner. Though the *Earth* be the *Lord's*, and the *Fulness thereof*, or, every thing that is in it:

it: Yet when any part of it is solemnly devoted to him, and to the Worship of his Holy Name, He takes possession of it for himself, as he did in a visible manner, both of the *Tabernacle* and *Temple*.

And from that time forward, he hath a new kind of Propriety in such Places, distinct from that which he had before, and reckons

Because they are God's Houses. them his own in a more special Sense than other Places are. He himself, as well as others, call them his; As where he saith, *In*

that ye have brought into my Sanctuary Strangers uncircumcized in heart and flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, even my House, Ezek. xlv. 7. My House shall be called an House of Prayer, Isa. lvi.

Houses of Prayer, 7. And so he frequently saith,
That this House was called by his
Name, or his Name was called

upon in it, as Jer. vii. 10. xi. 14. And in all Places thus dedicated to him, and called by his Name, he himself hath promised that he will be present in a special manner to bestow his Blessings upon those who there sincerely call upon him. In all places, saith he, where I record my

And of Blessing. Name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee, Exod. xx. 24. The

truth of which Promise, GOD's faithful People have had Experience of in all Ages : And therefore always accounted it to be their Interest as well as Duty, to frequent such Places as often as they could. As we see in *David*, a Man after GOD's own Heart. What Pleasure did he

God's House take in going to the *House of GOD?*
zealously lov'd *I was glad, saith he, when they said*
and frequented *unto me, Let us go into the House of*
by K. David. *the Lord, Psal. cxxii. 1. How happy*

did he esteeme those who could be
always there ? Blessed is the Man, said he to GOD,
whom thou chusest, and causest to approach unto thee,
that he may dwell in thy Courts, he shall be satisfied
with the goodness of thy House, even of thy Holy
Temple.

Temple, Psal. lxxv. 4. How doth he long to communicate with them in it? How amiable, saith he, are thy Tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts! My Soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the Courts of the Lord, my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the living God, Psal. lxxxiv. 1, 2. How doth he envy the very Birds that come into the House of God, when he himself, being then in Exile, could not; Yea, the Sparrow, saith he, hath found her a House, and the Swallow a Nest, where she may lay her young, even thine Altars, O Lord of Hosts, my King and my God, v. 3. How doth he prefer this before all the Pleasures of the World besides; For a day in thy Courts, saith he, is better than a thousand: I had rather be a Door-keeper in the House of my God, than to dwell in the Tents of wickedness, v. 10. There are many such places in the Psalms, which show the great Love and Honour he had for the House of God, and the extraordinary Comfort and Delight that he used to find there.

Thus also *Daniel*, when he was at *Babylon*, although the House of God was then destroyed, and not yet rebuilt, yet *The Prophet* in his daily Devotions *he opened the Daniel.*

Windows of his Chamber towards Jerusalem, Dan. vi. 10. that he might look at least towards the place where the *House of GOD* once stood, and so expressed his earnest Desire to *Worship GOD* there, and his Faith in the Promises which *GOD* had made to those who did so, and by that means, when he could not possibly do it any other way, he made his private Devotions in a manner publick, joining in his Soul with the whole Church of *GOD* in his publick Worship, when he could not do it in his Body.

But not to mention any more of the many Instances of this kind in the Old Testament, in the New it is written *Anna the Prophetess, That Anna the Prophetess de-*

parted

3 The Necessity and Advantage

parted not from the Temple, but served God with fasting and prayers night and day, Luke ii. 37. It is

Just and Devout Simeon. written, That Old Simeon, that Just and Devout Man, came by the Spirit into the Temple, v. 27. It is

The Blessed Jesus.

written, That Jesus himself went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, saying unto them, It is written, *My House is the House of Prayer, but ye have made it a den of Thieves.* And he taught daily in the Temple, Luke xix. 45, 46, 47. It

All the Disciples.

is written of the Apostles, That when they had seen Christ ascend to Heaven, they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great Joy, and were continually in the Temple praising and blessing God, Luke xxiv. 52, 53. It is written of all the Disciples, That they continuing daily in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people, Acts ii. 46,

47. It is written particularly of St. Paul, That when he was come to Jerusalem, even while he was praying in the Temple, he was in a Trance, Acts xxii. 17. And it is written here of St. Peter and St. John, That they went up together into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer.

St. Paul. But wherefore are these things written, but for our Admonition; to teach us, that it is GOD's Will and Pleasure that we should perform publick Devotions to him, in Places dedicated to his Service, and set apart wholly for that purpose. Such as the Temple was at Jerusalem, which therefore was called a *House of Prayer* by God himself, Isa. lvi. 7. Luke xix. 46. *Yea, his House*

St. Peter and St. John. of Prayer. in my House shews, both Work of the proper Place where he himself more especially and to dwell among the people unto him forever was before God, Jer. vii. 10, Infancy was They brought Luke ii. 22. to serve by the Place of Scripture would be sufficient Christian Parents Children Baptized in his House, that the Lord, as Christ according to them in GOD where he himself and to bless them which Promise have found the most effectual There they Holy Spirit, his Love and Father Sight of his and a deeper Presence with their Belief of Blessed Saviour together in my House, Matt. xvi

But wherefore are these things written, but for our Admonition; to teach us, that it is GOD's Will and Pleasure

These Examples are an Admonition to us to love, and frequent our Churches. that we should perform publick Devotions to him, in Places dedicated to his Service, and set apart wholly for that purpose. Such as the Temple was at Jerusalem, which therefore was called a *House of Prayer* by God

himself, Isa. lvi. 7. Luke xix. 46. *Yea, his House*

of Publick Prayer.

9

of Prayer. And I will make them joyful, saith he, in my House of Prayer, Isa. lvi. 7. which plainly shews, both that Prayer was the most proper Work of that House, and also that House the most proper Place for Prayer; as being his own House, where he himself was pleased in a more especial Manner to reside, *The Houses of* and to distribute his Blessings *God's special* among those who there prayed *Residence.* unto him for them. Hence what-

soever was done in this House, is said to be done before God, as there specially present, Eccl. v. 1, 2. Jer. vii. 10, &c. And when our Blessed Lord in his Infancy was first brought to the Temple, it is said, They brought him thither to present him to the Lord, Luke ii. 22. Where we may observe by the way, that this one *(An Argument* Place of Scripture duly considered *for Publick Bap-* would be sufficient to perswade all *tism.)* Christian Parents to have their

Children Baptized, not in their own, but in GOD's House, that they may be there presented to the Lord, as Christ was, and so receive his Blessing, according to the Prayers which are there made for them in GOD's own House, in his House of Prayer, where he himself hath promised to meet with them, and to bless them, Exod. xx. 24. By vertue of which Promise the People of GOD in all Ages have found their common and publick Prayers to be the most effectual.

There they have greater *Assistances* of GOD's Holy Spirit, stronger Assurances of his Love and Favour to them, a clearer Sight of his Glory and Goodness, *Where the* and a deeper Sense of his special *faithful are* assistance. Presence with them, grounded upon their Belief of that remarkable Saying of our Blessed Saviour, *Where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them,* Matt. xviii. 20. He doth not only promise

B

that

TO *The Necessity and Advantage*

that he will be *there*, but he positively asserts, that he will be *there*, in the *midst* of them; which they who meet together in his Name, cannot but believe, with such a Faith, as is the *Evidence* of *things not seen*, Heb. xi. 1. and therefore by it they see him there, as really as they see themselves, or one another. And this is that which makes them so desirous of being in *such Places*, as we see in David, saying, O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee; my Soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth after thee in a dry and thirsty Land, where no Water is, to see thy Power and thy Glory, so as I have seen thee in the Sanctuary, Psal. lxi. 1, 2.

It seems he had seen God in the Sanctuary, or Holy Place before, and therefore longs to go thither again, not doubting but if he was there, he should see God again, as he used to do: And so do all his faithful People. They see him there by Faith in his Word; they see him by the Light of his Countenance, which he lifts

And their Services accepted. up there upon them: They see him shining forth in his Glory, and manifesting himself and his

Goodness to them in hearing the Prayers, and accepting the Praises they offer to him in his Name, who is in the midst of them, and hath promised, that whatsoever they shall ask the Father in his Name, he will give it, John xvi. 23.

These things, I confess, may seem strange to some, especially to such as have not made trial of them; but they who have accustomed themselves to perform their Publick Devotions to Almighty God, with that Intention of Mind, with that Earnestness of Desire, with that Faith, with that Reverence and Humility as they ought; they know that all which I have said, comes far short of what they sometimes experience. Be sure, it was not for nothing, that the Apostles in my Text, went up to the Temple at the Hour of Prayer to pray there. As all the Devout People that dwell there-

thereabouts would be Saviour's up into the either a Father that not that the

I say that at the Temples sacrifices were offered and Christ, by are heard, And there proper Place it, and could their daily they had fions given there typi Dying for them, nevertheless for publick There were Hundred in every City Jews dwell were Ten found to be as so many ple, as the Chapels of are many several Churches to go to Sacrament gogues which Kingdom,

thereabout were wont to do: and they also that would but seem to be so; as appears from our Saviour's Parable, where he saith, *Two Men went up into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, the other a Publican*, Luke xviii. 10. For this shews, that not only they, but Christ himself, esteemed that the most proper place for Prayer.

I say the most, not the only proper Place. It was at the Temple only, that all the Sacrifices were offered, which typified and represented the Death of Christ, by whom alone our Prayers are heard, and our Duties accepted. And therefore that was the most proper Place for all that liv'd near it, and could go thither to perform their daily Devotions, because there they had the most sensible Occasions given for the Exercise of their Faith in Christ, there typically represented before their Eyes, as Dying for their Sins, and as making Intercession for them, with the Incense of his own Merits. But nevertheless there were many other Places appointed for publick Prayers, which were called *Synagogues*. There were reckoned at one time above four Hundred in *Jerusalem* it self, and several others in every City of *Judaea*, and wheresoever else any *Jews* dwelt; so that in every Place where there were Ten considerable *Jews* together, they were bound to have a *Synagogue*; which were therefore as so many Parish Churches, belonging to the Temple, as the Cathedral; or rather they were as our Chapels of Ease, to the Mother-Church. For as there are many *Parishes* in *England*, where there are several Chapels of Ease, where People may perform their publick Prayers, but they are bound to go to the Mother-Church to receive the Holy Sacrament. So notwithstanding the many *Synagogues* which they had in all the Parts of their Kingdom, the *Jews* were to offer their Sacrifices

The Tabernacle, Temple, and Synagogues heretofore, as Churches or Chapels now, the most proper Places for Prayers.

12 *The Necessity and Advantage*

only at the Temple. And therefore that was properly the *Metropolitica*, or *Mother Church*: And all the *Synagogues*, far and near, were Members of that; and as such, were *Houses of GOD*, and *Houses of Prayer*, as that was. And the Prayers which were made in them, were as acceptable to GOD, as those which were made in the Temple it self.

There were such Places as these in *David's* time: For he speaking Prophetically of the Destruction of that Nation, saith, *They have burnt up all the Synagogues, or Houses of God in the Land*, Psal. lxxiv. 8. To the same purpose is that of the Prophet *Jeremiah*, *He hath violently taken away his Tabernacle, as if it were a Garden; he hath destroyed his places of the Assembly*, Lam. ii. 6. In both which places we see God's Propriety asserted in these *Synagogues*, as well as in the Temple. They are called the *Houses of God*, and his *Places of Assembly*. The Original Word in both places is *QYW*, the same that is used for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or the Tabernacle of Meeting, as the Word signifies, so called, not only because the People met there, but chiefly because God met there with the People, as GOD himself assures us; saying, *In the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or Meeting, where I will meet with thee*, Exod. xxx. 36. vid. Chap. xxv. 22. Chap. xxix. 42. From whence it appears, that these *Synagogues* also, as called by the same Name, were Places where God met with his People, and bestowed his Blessings upon them. And that is the Reason that the Prophets complain so much of this, as one of the greatest Calamities that could befall a Nation, that the *Houses of God* should be burned and destroyed; so that they had no such Publick and Solemn Places left, where they could meet with him. Hence also it was, that the *Jews* esteem'd the Building of a *Synagogue*, to be so good a Work, and so great a Kind-

Kindness to Commend a Person count; for, he hath built hence, last Gospels and self, and h the Synagog as they were Jerusalem. not only fo ing and hea read in the S 21.

These thi mind of at great a Val in ancient him, and m For our Chm to the Serv much his H the Jewish S The very N comes, signif And it canno any; Christian hath as much as much Res ses now as he such Sacrifice the Temple; Ends of all t all together, Supper, instit the Death o legal Sacrifice And whereas one Place, at

Kindness to them, as appears from their Elders, Commending the Centurion to our Saviour, as a Person worthy of his Favour upon that Account; for, say they, *He loveth our Nation, and he hath built us a Synagogue*, Luke vii. 5. And hence, lastly, it is, that we so often read in the Gospels and Acts of the Apostles, that Christ himself, and his Apostles went as constantly into the Synagogues, when they were in the Country, as they went to the Temple, when they were at Jerusalem. Those being the most proper Places, not only for Prayer, but likewise for the preaching and hearing God's Holy Word, which was read in the Synagogues every Sabbath-day, Acts xv. 21.

These things I thought good to put you in mind of at this time, that you might know how great a Value the Church and People of God, in ancient times, set upon Places devoted to him, and might learn from thence to do so too: For our Churches now are as solemnly dedicated to the Service of God, and therefore are as much his Houses, his Houses of Prayer, as ever the Jewish Synagogues were, or the Temple it self. The very Name Church in Greek, from whence it comes, signifies the Lord's House.

And it cannot be imagin'd by *The Word Church* any Christian, but that God signifying the Lord's hath as much Propriety in, and House.

as much Respect unto his Houses now as he ever had. It is true, we have not such Sacrifices offered in our Churches, as were in the Temple; but we have one, which answers the Ends of all these Sacrifices, and far exceeds them all together, even the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, instituted and celebrated in memory of the Death of the Lamb of God, which by the legal Sacrifices was only fore-shew'd, and typify'd. And whereas then Sacrifices were offered only in one Place, at the Temple in Jerusalem, not in any

14 *The Necessity and Advantage*

of their *Synagogues*: The *Holy Sacrament* of Christ's Body and Blood is administred, not only in our *Cathedrals*, but in all our *Parish-Churches*. And it being only by vertue of that Blood which was only typified in theirs, but is commemorated in our Churches, that our Prayers are heard, our Services accepted, or any of God's Promises are ever fulfilled to us; we cannot doubt but that all the Promises which he made of meeting, and blessing his People in such Places, were intended for, and belong to us, and to our Churches, as much as ever they did to any: And by consequence, that it is both our Duty and Interest to go to our respective Churches, as the two great Apostles did to the Temple at the Hour of Prayer.

And that is the other thing which I promised to consider in these Words, the Hours of Prayer time when these Apostles went amongst the Jews, up together into the Temple, were our 9. and 3. they went at the Hour of Prayer, their Third and being the ninth Hour: that is, at Ninth Hours. three a Clock in the Afternoon:

For the Jews divided the Day from Sun-rising to Sun-setting into Twelve Hours, John xi. 9. and therefore according to their Account, the time of the Sun's rising about Six a Clock, was their first Hour: their third Hour was our Nine a clock in the Morning, and their Ninth our Third in the Afternoon. And these two last, even the Third and the Ninth Hours, or according to our Account, Nine in the Morning, and Three in the Afternoon, were their constant Hours of Prayer every Day in the Year. But to understand how they came to be so, we must first observe, that in the Old Law GOD commanded two Lambs to be offered upon the Altar every Day, as a continual Burnt-Offering: The one Lamb, saith he, thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other Lamb thou shalt offer at evening, Ex. xxix. 39. Numb. xxviii. 4. or as it is in the

the Hebrews,
Evenings,
Sun-set, w
the Ninth
plus, the
he saith, t
twice a d
the Morni
Antiq. l.
us, that th
half an H
Altar afte
set Hours
Day, three
and Nine w

These tw
himself fo
there was d
for it, whic
These, as a
ces, were
Types and Re
Grand Sacri
Lamb of G
the Sins o
therefore th
the same H
I may so sp
Hour, or No
to Pilate, ac
die, and the
pointed at
Noon, this L
tar of the C
as we learn
the sixth hour
unto the nin
cried with a
my God, my

the Hebrew בין הער בים between the two Evenings, or about the midst between Noon and Sun-set, which was, according to their Reckoning, the Ninth Hour. This we may learn from Josephus, the best Jewish Writer that is extant, where he saith, that the solemn Sacrifices were offered twice a day, *πρὸς τε καὶ πρὸ ἡνέριου ὄψεως*. in the Morning, and at the ninth Hour, Josephus, *Antiq. l. 14. c. 8.* And so the Talmudists tell us, that the Daily Evening Sacrifice was killed at half an Hour past Eight, and offered upon the Altar after Nine. These, therefore, were the two set Hours for the continual Burnt-offerings every Day, three in the Morning, which is our Nine, and Nine which is our Three in the Afternoon.

These two Hours being appointed by GOD himself for the Daily Sacrifice, there was doubtless great reason for it, which seems to be this: These, as all the Bloody Sacrifices, were offered up only as Types and Representatives of that Grand Sacrifice, which Christ, the Lamb of God, was to offer for the Sins of the World: And therefore they were appointed at

Because the Bloody Sacrifices were then offered as Types of the Lamb of God, whose Sufferings began and ended with these Hours.

the same Hours wherein his Death was begun, as I may so speak, and finished. About the Third Hour, or Nine in the Morning, he was delivered to Pilate, accused, examined, and condemned to die, and therefore the Morning Sacrifice was appointed at that Hour. About the Sixth Hour, or Noon, this Lamb of God was laid upon the Altar of the Cross, and at the Ninth Hour expired; as we learn from St. Matthew, saying, Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land, unto the ninth hour: and about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eli, Eli, Lama sabachthani, my God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me! and

14. *The Necessity and Advantage*

of their *Synagogues*: The *Holy Sacrament* of Christ's Body and Blood is administred, not only in our *Cathedrals*, but in all our *Parish-Churches*. And it being only by vertue of that Blood which was only typified in theirs, but is commemorated in our Churches, that our Prayers are heard, our Services accepted, or any of God's Promises are ever fulfilled to us; we cannot doubt but that all the Promises which he made of meeting, and blessing his People in such Places, were intended for, and belong to us, and to our Churches, as much as ever they did to any: And by consequence, that it is both our Duty and Interest to go to our respective Churches, as the two great Apostles did to the Temple at the Hour of Prayer.

And that is the other thing which I promised to consider in these Words, the Hours of Prayer time when these Apostles went amongst the Jews, up together into the Temple, were our 9. and 3, they went at the Hour of Prayer, their Third and being the ninth Hour: that is, at Ninth Hours. three a Clock in the Afternoon:

For the Jews divided the Day from Sun-rising to Sun-setting into Twelve Hours, John xi. 9. and therefore according to their Account, the time of the Sun's rising about Six a Clock, was their first Hour: their third Hour was our Nine a clock in the Morning, and their Ninth our Third in the Afternoon. And these two last, even the Third and the Ninth Hours, or according to our Account, Nine in the Morning, and Three in the Afternoon, were their constant Hours of Prayer every Day in the Year. But to understand how they came to be so, we must first observe, that in the Old Law GOD commanded two Lambs to be offered upon the Altar every Day, as a continual Burnt-Offering: The one Lamb, saith he, thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other Lamb thou shalt offer at evening, Ex. xxix. 39. Numb. xxviii. 4. or as it is in the

the Hebrew
Evenings,
Sun-set, v
the Ninth
phus, the
he saith,
twice a d
the Morni
Antiq. l.
us, that th
half an H
Altar afte
set Hours
Day, three
and Nine w
These tw
himself fo
there was c
for it, whic
These, as a
ces, were
Types and Re
Grand Sacr
Lamb of G
the Sins o
therefore th
the same H
I may so sp
Hour, or N
to Pilate, a
die, and the
pointed at t
Noon, this I
tar of the C
as we learn
the sixth hou
unto the nin
cried with a
my God, my

the Hebrew בין הערבים between the two Evenings, or about the midst between Noon and Sun-set, which was, according to their Reckoning, the Ninth Hour. This we may learn from Josephus, the best Jewish Writer that is extant, where he saith, that the solemne Sacrifices were offered twice a day, *πρὸς τὴν κατὰ πρῶτον ἑσπέρην* in the Morning, and at the ninth Hour, Josephus, *Antiq. l. 14. c. 8.* And so the Talmudists tell us, that the Daily Evening Sacrifice was killed at half an Hour past Eight, and offered upon the Altar after Nine. These, therefore, were the two set Hours for the continual Burnt-offerings every Day, three in the Morning, which is our Nine, and Nine which is our Three in the Afternoon.

These two Hours being appointed by GOD himself for the Daily Sacrifice, there was doubtless great reason for it, which seems to be this: These, as all the Bloody Sacrifices, were offered up only as Types and Representatives of that Grand Sacrifice, which Christ, the Lamb of God, was to offer for the Sins of the World: And

Because the Bloody Sacrifices were then offered as Types of the Lamb of God, whose Sufferings began and ended with these Hours.

therefore they were appointed at the same Hours wherein his Death was begun, as I may so speak, and finished. About the Third Hour, or Nine in the Morning, he was delivered to Pilate, accused, examined, and condemned to die, and therefore the Morning Sacrifice was appointed at that Hour. About the Sixth Hour, or Noon, this Lamb of God was laid upon the Altar of the Cross, and at the Ninth Hour expired; as we learn from St. Matthew, saying, Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land, unto the ninth hour: and about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Eli, Eli, Lama sabachthani, my God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me! and

16 *The Necessity and Advantage*

having cried again with a loud voice, he yielded up the ghost, Matt. xxvii. 45, 46, 50. And this I verily believe was the Reason that the Evening Sacrifice every Day was appointed to be offered up at the Ninth Hour, that so the very time of Christ's Suffering might be foreshewn and typified by it, as the Place also was; it being absolutely forbidden to offer up any such Sacrifices after the Temple was built, any where else but only at Jerusalem where Christ was to suffer.

Now to bring this nearer to our present purpose, we must further observe, that in all these continual Burnt-offerings, when the Lamb was laid upon the Altar, a Priest with a Censer took some of the Coals from off that Altar, and carried them into the Holy Place, where he put Incense upon them, and so offered it upon the Golden Altar before the Veil made for that purpose. This took up some considerable time, usually about half an Hour: All which time the People were at their Devotions, worshipping, and praying, and praising God; as appears from St. Luke himself, who speaking of Zacharias the Father of St. John the Baptist, saying, According to the custom of the Priest's office, his lot was to burn Incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of Incense, Luke i. 9, 10. This

therefore was their time of Prayer: And because the holy Incense was then burnt as a Type of Christ's Intercession.

And it was the most proper time that could be for it, while the Lamb was burning upon the Altar without, as a Type of the Death of Christ; and the sweet Incense was burning within the Holy Place, upon Coals taken from thence, to put them in mind of his Intercession which he makes by virtue of that Death he suffered for them, that their Prayers might be heard, and their Services accepted before God. All which was represented in a

Vision

Vision to which stood was Christ Altar, having unto him in the Prayers was before which came before God

For here smells a swale, or according to the Merit of the Covenant, typified them, typified Coals taken were offered were at the together with rendering the is intimated the Saints of stones, are brought, to offer by Jesus Christ and the others are called to distinguish so they are themselves, perfuming their own Merits, to the Lord, Law, Lev. i.

By this the and ninth Hour in the Morning came to be Day; even before sacrifices were

Vision to St. John, when he saw Seven Angels which stood before God, and another Angel (which was Christ the Mediator) came and stood at the Altar, having a golden Censer, and there was given unto him much Incence, that he should offer it with the Prayers of all Saints upon the golden Altar which was before the Throne. And the Smoak of the Incence, which came with the Prayers of the Saints, ascended up before GOD out of the Angels hand, Rev. viii. 3, 4.

For hereby is plainly signified, that GOD smells a sweet Savour in the Prayers of his People, or accepts of them only upon the account of the Merits of the Death of Jesus Christ, the Angel of the Covenant, and by means of his Mediation for them, typified by the sweet Incence burning upon Coals taken from the Altar, whereupon the Lamb was offered, at the same time that the People were at their Devotions, and so ascending up together with them into Heaven, and there rendering them acceptable unto GOD. The same is intimated also by St. Peter, where speaking to the Saints of GOD, he saith, Ye also as lively stones, are built up a Spiritual house, an holy Priesthood, to offer up spiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ, 1 Pet. ii. 5. Whereas our Prayers and the other Services which we perform to him, are called *Sacrifices*, in allusion to, but *Spiritual*, to distinguish them from those under the Law; so they are said to be acceptable to GOD, not in themselves, but by Jesus Christ: By Jesus Christ perfuming them with the Spiritual Incence of his own Merits, and so making them a sweet Savour to the Lord, as it was Typically expressed in the Law, Lev. i. 9, &c.

By this therefore we may see how the third and ninth Hours of the Day, or, as we speak, Nine in the Morning, and Three in the Afternoon, came to be their chief set Hours for Prayer every Day; even because at these Hours the daily Sacrifices were Offered, and the Holy Incense burnt.

18 *The Necessity and Advantage*

as Types of Christ's Death and Intercession, whereby alone their Prayers could go up as a Memorial before GOD, and be well-pleasing to him. For this cause therefore these were their constant Hours of Prayer, not only at the Temple

Hours of Prayer, or the same in the Country Synagogues as in the Temple,

in Jerusalem, but in their Synagogues also all the Country over, devout People daily resorting thither at the said Hours to perform their Devotions, that so they might both keep up their Communion with the Church at Jerusalem, and likewise Communicate in the Sacrifices and Incense, which were there offered at these Hours, or rather in what was signified by them for GOD's Acceptance of

That all the Jews might dwell at Jerusalem, usually went hold Communion with the Church at Jerusalem. And that is the reason that there were so many gathered together there upon the Day of Pentecost, at the third Hour of the

Day, as St. Peter saith, Acts ii. 15. That three Thousand of them were there converted to the Faith of Christ, Acts ii. 41. And there were as many, or more there at the ninth Hour, when St. Peter and St. John went thither together, as appears in that there were

And in the Sacrifices and Incense then offered. Converted, Acts iv. 4.

besides, be sure

St. Peter and St. John went to the Temple at 3. as to a House of Prayer.

But how many soever were there these two great Apostles went together into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer, being the Ninth Hour: Not now out of any respect to the Sacrifices which were still continued to be offered by the unbelieving Jews. For the Apostles knew well enough that

all

all the Law of Christ.

So that nothing at it was an was, and a And they a Hour of P and there v laid aside. the time of the grand ed up at the Legal S why that t it, still co much reaso should be c Christian Sa that it shou typified by time it hap was no rea that being the place w ger into their Devor they did s that the Ch Example to Day in the ingly as the appo ntment every day in Christian Ch to have their ing Prayers every day. shewn out of Church; from Christianity,

all the Laws about them expired upon the Death of Christ.

So that now all such Sacrifices could signifie nothing at all. But they went to the Temple, as it was an House of Prayer; a Duty that always was, and always must be performed unto GOD. And they went at the ninth hour, because it was the Hour of Prayer. It had been so for many Ages, and there was no reason why it should be now laid aside. GOD himself had appointed it for the time of the Evening Sacrifice; because Christ, the grand Sacrifice of the World, was to be offered up at that time. And though the virtue of the Legal Sacrifice was now ceased, yet the reason

why that time was appointed for it, still continued, there being as much reason why Christ's Death should be commemorated by our Christian Sacrifice, as there was, that it should be fore-shewn and typified by the Legal, about the time it happened. At least there

Because Christ's Death was thenceforward to be commemorated by the Christian Sacrifice.

was no reason to the contrary. And therefore that being the usual time for publick Prayers in the place where they then were, they went up together into the Temple at that Hour to perform their Devotions. And it is left upon Record that they did so, as I observed before, on purpose that the Church in all Ages might learn by their Example to set apart some certain times every Day in the Year for publick Prayer. And accordingly as the Jewish Church had by GOD's own appointment the Morning and Evening Sacrifice every day in the Year: So all

Christian Churches have been used to have their Morning and Evening Prayers Publickly performed every day. As might easily be shewn out of the Records of the Church; from the beginning of Christianity,

Hence the Christian Church derived its Morning and Evening Service.

20 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Not to insist upon other Churches, I shall instance at present only in our own; which as in all things else, so particularly in this, is exactly conformable to the *Catholick and Apostolick Church*. In the First Book of *Common-Prayer*, made by our

The Church of England conformable to the Catholick Church, in her Hours of Prayer.

Church at the Beginning of the Reformation, there was a Form composed both for *Morning and Evening Prayer*: the Title of that for the Morning ran thus; *An Order for Mattins daily through the Year*; and of that for the Evening, *An Order for Evening Song throughout the Year*: and accordingly there were Psalms and Chapters appointed both for the *Morning and Evening* of every day. About three or four Years after, the same Book was revised, and put forth again. And then the Church taking notice that *daily Prayers* had been in some places neglected, at the End of the Preface she added two new Rules, or as we call them, *Rubricks*, which are still in force, as ye may see in the *Common-Prayer Books* which we now use.

The first is this:

And all Priests and Deacons are to say daily the Morning and Evening Prayer, either privately or openly, not being let by sickness, or other urgent Cause.

By this every one that is admitted into *Holy Orders*, although he be neither *Parson, Vicar nor Curate* of any particular Place, yet he is bound to say both *Morning and Evening Prayer* every day, either in a Church, or Chapel, or his own House.

such Cause which the Ordinary of the Place judges to be reasonable and urgent,

The

And the Church or otherwise Parish-Church shall cause to be done before God's Word

Here w that the himself, c him to d that minis and Sacra Church or say the vening Pra Church o nistret, that a Bel begins, t come to read, and their publi nister or C day in the otherwise Hindrance self is no Cases that Church to t dinary of The Lav nister, and ry is to I whether a Cause ever ther the C

The other Order is this:

And the Curate that ministrerth in every Parish-Church or Chapel, being at home, and not being otherwise reasonably hindred, shall say the same in the Parish-Church or Chapel where he ministrerth, and shall cause a Bell to be tolled thereunto, a convenient time before he begin, that People may come to hear God's Word, and pray with him.

Here we have a plain and exprefs Command, that the Curate, whether he be the Incumbent himself, or another procured by him to do it; whosoever it is, that ministrerth God's Holy Word and Sacraments in any Parish-Church or Chapel in England, shall say the same Morning and Evening Prayer daily in the Parish-Church or Chapel where he ministrerth, and shall take Care that a Bell be tolled a convenient time before he begins, that People having Notice of it, may come to God's House to hear his Holy Word read, and join with the Minister in performing their publick Devotions to him. This every Minister or Curate in England is bound to do every day in the Year, if he be at home, and be not otherwise reasonably hindred. And whether any Hindrance be reasonable or no, the Minister himself is not the Ordinary Judge: For in all such Cases that is referred by the common Laws of the Church to the Bishop of the Diocese, or the Ordinary of the Place where he ministrerth.

The Law hath made this the Duty of every Minister, and the Bishop or Ordinary is to see he doth it; and whether any have reasonable Cause ever to omit it, or whether the Cause they pretend for

Every Parish-Priest is obliged to say Prayers in the Church or Chapel Morning and Evening every day.

And the Bishop to see that he doth his Duty.

22 *The Necessity and Advantage*

it be reasonable or no; This is left by the Law to him. He may allow or disallow of the Presence, as he upon the full hearing of it shall see good; and may punish with the *Censures* of the Church any Minister within his Jurisdiction that doth not read the Prayers of the Church, or take care they be read every *Morning* and *Evening* in the Year, except at such times when the Minister can prove that he had such a reasonable Hindrance or Impediment as will justify him before God and his Church.

This care hath our Church taken, that *publick Prayers* be read every *Morning* and *Evening* throughout the Year in every Parish within her Bounds, that all who live in her Communion, may, after the Example of the *Apostles* in my Text, go every day into the Temple or Church at the Hour of Prayer. She hath not appointed the Hour when either *Morning* or *Evening* Prayer shall begin: Because the same Hour might not be so convenient in all Places: So that in some Places it might be pretended that there was a reasonable Hindrance: That it could not be done just at the time. Wherefore to prevent any such Plea, and to make the Duty as easie and practicable, both to the Minister and People, as it could be, the Church hath left that to the *Ministers* themselves, who considering every one his own and his Peoples Circumstances, may, and ought to appoint such *Hours* both for *Morning* and *Evening* Prayer in their respective Places, as they in their Discretion shall judge to be most convenient. Only they ought to take care in general, that *Morning* Prayers be always read before, and *Evening* after Noon. And it is very expedient that the *same Hours* be every Day, as much as it is possible, observed in the same Place, that People knowing it beforehand,

may

may order
to the Ch

But not
Church hat
Prayers in
by sad E
shamefully
Kingdom o
few Places
Publick Pr
haps upon
expresly co
vening Pray
the Litany
ment shou
for my par
enough tha
of the kno
Church, an
by his Ble
doth this
in the Cl
suppose or
very Minis
Souls comm
glad to rea
fication, i
come to th
uister but
ver a Pari
may have
may requir
and State,
nister is re
of his Offi
But the
not, or ra
swaded to
great Matt
Day, wher

may order their Affairs so as to be ready to go to the Church at the *Hour of Prayer*.

But notwithstanding this great care that our Church hath taken to have daily Prayers in every Parish, we see by sad Experience, they are shamefully neglected all the Kingdom over: There being very few Places where they have any

The Neglect of this chargeable upon Priest or People?

Publick Prayers upon the *Weekdays*, except perhaps upon *Wednesdays* and *Fridays*; because it is expressly commanded, that both *Morning* and *Evening Prayers* be read every day in the Week, as the *Litany* upon those. And why this Commandment should be neglected more than the other, for my part I can see no reason. But I see plain enough that it is a great Fault, a plain Breach of the known Laws of Christ's Holy Catholick Church, and particularly of that part of it, which by his Blessing is settled among us. But where doth this Fault lie? I hope not

in the *Clergy*. For I dare not suppose or imagine, but that every *Minister* in *England*, that hath the Care of Souls committed to him, would be willing and glad to read the *Prayers* every day, for their Edification, if the People could be perswaded to come to them. I am sure there is never a Minister but is obliged to read them daily; and never a Parish in *England*, but where the People may have them so read, if they will; for they may require it by the *Laws* both of our *Church* and *State*, except at such times when their Minister is reasonably hindred from the Execution of his Office, in the Sense before explained.

Or Laity?

But the mischief is, Men cannot, or rather will not be perswaded to it. They think it a great Matter to come to Church upon the *Lord's Day*, when they cannot openly follow their particular

particulars

24 *The Necessity and Advantage*

The frivolous Pretences of the Laity for neglecting Prayers.

Bell sounding in their Ears, and calling them to their Duty, which they being resolved not to practise, it makes them very uneasie to be so often put in mind of it. Others can make a shift to bear that pretty well, as not looking upon themselves concerned in it. For they take it for granted, that *Prayers* were intended only for such as have nothing else to do. As for their parts, they have a great deal of Work upon their Hands, and must mind that, without troubling their Heads about any thing else. This is the plain case of some; but not of all. Blessed be God, he hath opened the Eyes of many, especially in this *City*, who now see *the things that belong to their everlasting peace*, and therefore are as constant at their publick Devotions, as they are at their private Business. And I

Hopes of a Reformation in this particular, from the following Considerations.

trust in his infinite Goodness and Mercy, that he who hath begun so good a work among us, will one day perfect it, that we may all meet together with one heart, and with one mouth to pray unto him, and praise and glorifie his great Name every day in the Week, both in this *City*, and all the Kingdom over. What an happy *City*, what a glorious Kingdom would it then be! And how happy should I think my self, if it would please God to make me, the unworthiest of all his Servants, an Instrument in his Almighty Hand towards the effecting of it in this *Place*! It is too great a Felicity for me to flatter my self with the least hopes of. Howsoever, I must do my duty, and leave the Issue to him who

hath

hath the
therefore
and obvious
hope, by
present to
in going to
of Prayer.

For this
lency and
which our
to be read
Evening. E
ferred at s
upon ano
here only
they are su
guage, the
the Manner
that, to sp
never was.
is at this
proper Form
used in a
here on Ea
them, that
for which
forth of Go
People. T
have his P
clared to us
Ministers.
rious Name
Songs. The
Word read,
to us. The
both for L
can want,
World and
in such a
comes the w

hath the Hearts of all Men in his Hand. And therefore in his Name, shall lay some such plain and obvious Considerations before you, which I hope, by his Blessing, may prevail upon all here present to follow the Holy Apostles in my Text, *in going together into the House of God at the Hour of Prayer.*

For this purpose I might first shew the Excellency and Usefulness of the Prayers

which our Church hath appointed to be read every Morning and Evening. But having already offered at something towards that, upon another Occasion, I shall

here only premise in general, that they are such, both for their Language, the Matter, the Method, and the Manner, of performing them, that, to speak with the least, there never was, that we know of, nor

is at this day, a better, or more proper Form of Publick Devotions prescribed and used in any part of Christ's Church militant here on Earth: There being nothing wanting in them, that can any way conduce to the Ends for which they are designed, even to the setting forth of God's Glory, and to the edifying of his People. There we confess our Sins to God, and have his Pardon, and Absolution of them declared to us, being penitent, by one of his own Ministers. There we praise and magnifie his glorious Name, in Psalms, and Hymns, and Spiritual Songs. There we have some part of his Holy Word read, and so his divine Will made known to us. There we pray for all things necessary both for Life and Godliness; for whatsoever we can want, or desire to make us happy in this World and the next. And all this we there do in such a solemn and reverent manner, as becomes the Work we are about: Insomuch that if

The Excellency and Usefulness of Common Prayer it self.

See the Bishop's Sermon of the Usefulness and Excellency of the Common Prayer.

it

26 *The Necessity and Advantage*

it be not our own fault, we can never go to Church, but we shall return better than we went. Which if all people were but as sensible of as some are, we should not need to use any Arguments to perswade them to frequent our Publick Prayers as oft as possibly they can. But it is impossible they should ever know what Advantage it would be to them, unless they first made trial of it.

Which therefore that I may, by God's Assistance, perswade all here present for the future to do; I desire you to consider first, that he himself that made you, hath sufficiently declared it to be his Will and Pleasure

God's Command that you should perform Publick Devotions to him twice a day, Morning and Evening, in that he expressly required and commanded his ancient Church

and People, the Children of Israel, to do so. For, as I have shewn, he commanded them to Sacrifice two Lambs every day; one in the Morning, and the other in the Evening, or Afternoon: Which was the same in effect, as to command them to perform their Publick Devotions to him twice every day. For such were the Sacrifices unto them. Not only because, by offering up such Sacrifices to him in Obedience to his Command, they publicly acknowledged his Supreme Authority and Power over all things; but likewise, because, together with their Sacrifices, they always offered up, as they were bound, their Prayers and Praises to him. For they never sacrificed, but they Prayed at the same time, and esteemed no Prayers so effectual, as those which were joined with Sacrifices; as appears from several Places of Scripture, where we read, that Abraham built an Altar unto the Lord, and called upon the Name of the Lord, Gen. xii. 8. And so did Isaac, Chap. xxvi. 25. He first built an Altar

altar whereon
ed. And of
ing Lamb, an
ly unto the L
for Israel, an
And when S
Burnt-offerin
him, accordi
himself, saic
down now up
my supplicati
therefore, and
12. where h
and making
one and the
it self, as so
Sacrifice was
ceptable un
without the
thought, el
There are m
from whence
and Prayers
there some
place which
Occasion, w
of the People
Incense, Luk
while the
and therefor
Prayers. Bu
Text, to ha
is here calle
have proved
ing Sacrific
that their
panied in co
tions. And
where the
House of Pr

car whereon to offer his *Sacrifice*, and then Prayed. And of *Samuel* it is said, that he took a sucking Lamb, and offered it for a *Burnt offering*, wholly unto the Lord; and *Samuel* cried unto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him, 1 Sam. vii. 9. And when *Samuel* had blamed *Saul* for offering a *Burnt-offering* before the time that he came to him, according to his Promise; *Saul*, to excuse himself, said, *I said the Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made my supplication unto the Lord. I forced my self, therefore, and offered a Burnt-offering.* 1 Sam. xiii. 12. where he speaks as if offering his *Sacrifice*, and making his *Supplication unto the Lord*, was one and the same thing; not that it was so in it self, as some have thought, but because that *Sacrifice* was so necessary to make his Prayer acceptable unto God, that he could not do one without the other; he could not Pray, as he thought, effectually, without a *Burnt-Offering*. There are many such places in the *Old Testament*, from whence it might be proved, that *Sacrifices* and *Prayers* always went together; neither are there some wanting in the *New*. As in the place which I mentioned before upon another Occasion, where it is said, that *the whole multitude of the People were Praying without at the time of Incense*, Luke i. 10. For the time of *Incense* was while the *Sacrifice* was burning upon the Altar, and therefore that was the time of their *Publick Prayers*. But, I need not have gone from my Text, to have proved this. For, the *Ninth Hour* is here called the *Hour of Prayer*; but that, as I have proved already, was the *Hour* of the Evening *Sacrifice*, which puts it beyond all doubt, that their *Daily Sacrifices* were always accompanied in course with *Publick Prayers* and *Devotions*. And that is the reason why the Temple, where the *Sacrifices* were offered, was called an *House of Prayer*, as well as an *House of Sacrifice*, 2 Sam.

28 *The Necessity and Advantage*

2 Sam. vii. 12. Yea, it is much oftener called by that Name, than it is by this; Prayer being the Duty principally required there, and Sacrifice only for the sake of that, to make way for it to go up as a Memorial before God, and to be well-pleasing to him; not as if there was any such Vertue in the Blood of a Lamb, or in Flesh smoaking upon the Altar; but by means of the typical Relation which it had to Christ, *the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sins of the world*; by whom alone our Prayers are acceptable unto God, as I observed before.

Wherefore, seeing God was pleased to command, that Sacrifices should be

The Publick Devotions of the Jews were Moral and Levitical.

offered twice a day, to accompany and assist his Peoples Devotions; there was plainly something Moral as well as Levitical, in that Command. As

it respected the Sacrifices, it was purely Levitical, and therefore to cease at our Saviour's Death: But, as it respected the Peoples Devotions, it was Moral, and of perpetual Obligation. People always were, and always will be, bound to offer up their Prayers and Thanksgivings unto God, and this, as being a Moral Duty, was even in those days reckoned the *more acceptable* Sacrifice of the two. *I will praise the name of*

The Moral Part the most regarded, even amongst the Jews.

God, saith David, with a song, and I will magnify him with thanksgiving; this also shall please the Lord, better than an Ox or Bullock that hath horns and

hoofs, Psal. lxxix. 30, 31. And therefore, when God commanded the less, it cannot be imagined but that he required the more principal Duty, even Publick Prayers and Praises to be offered to him twice a day; as the Jews plainly understood it; as appears in that they had their Daily Prayers as constantly as they had their Daily Sacrifices,

ces, and that commanded ing and Ever had, if they obliged by the Sacrifice at the

But surely Holy Name, our Publick Duty as m upon Christians upon Jews.

we offer unto him therefore.

Sacrifice of fruit of our li

xiii. 15. Th

fice. And t

God, togeth

we present t

and Value t

presented th

offered a La

We offer up

Christ himse

presenting o

Incence of h

Christ's Dea

Typically re

one, and Inc

our Prayers

by whose al

ters can be a

saying, thro

to that purp

By which

better Grou

Occasion al

trust in God

stance of o

ces, and that too at the same times when God commanded them to be offer'd, even every Morning and Evening; which they would not have had, if they had not looked upon themselves as obliged by that Command to Pray, as well as to Sacrifice at those times.

But surely to Pray to God, and to Praise his Holy Name, which make up our Publick Devotions, is a No less amongst Duty as much incumbent Christians.

upon Christians, as ever it was upon Jews. It is our only daily Sacrifice which we offer unto God in the Name of his Son: By him therefore, saith the Apostle, let us offer the Sacrifice of Praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks unto his Name, Heb. xiii. 15. This is now to be our continual Sacrifice. And tho' we do not offer up a Lamb to God, together with our Devotions every day, yet we present that to him, which is of more Worth and Value than what the Jews offered. They presented the Shadow, We the Substance: They offered a Lamb, as a Type of Christ to come, We offer up our Prayers to God, in the Name of Christ himself, as already Sacrificed for us, and as presenting our Prayers to his Father with the Incence of his own Merits. Whilst they prayed, Christ's Death and Intercession for them were only Typically represented by a Lamb burning upon one, and Incence upon another Altar. But in all our Prayers we actually name Him, as the Person by whose alone Merits and Mediations our Prayers can be accepted; concluding every Collect with saying, through Jesus Christ our Lord, or something to that purpose.

By which means we have a better Ground, and clearer Way, the Christian Occasion also given us to Sacrifice is more acceptable to God than trust in God for his Acceptance of our Devotions than the Jewish.

They

30 *The Necessity and Advantage*

They had; and therefore ought certainly to be as *Constant* as they were in the Performance of them; otherwise we can expect no other, but that they will rise up against us in Judgment at the last day: Neither do I see what we can answer, or plead for our selves. For God having once commanded that Sacrifices should be offered to him every *Morning* and *Evening* in the Year; he thereby plainly signified, that it is his divine Will and Pleasure that his People in *all Ages* should do something *twice* every day, whereby to make their Publick Acknowledgements of his infinite Goodness and Mercy to them. But this we cannot do now any other way, but by Praying to him, and Praising and Magnifying his most Glorious Name, in a *Publick* and *Solemn* Manner, which we are therefore doubtless bound to do, or at least to take all Opportunities that we can get of doing it *twice* every day.

And indeed *Christ* himself doth in effect re-

quire the same thing of us: *3. The Lord's Prayer a strong Argument for constant, publick Prayer.* for that it is his Pleasure that we should constantly use that *Form* of Prayer, which he, as our Great Lord and Master, was pleased to compose for all his *Disciples* is so plain, that I

wonder how any can doubt of it; there being no *Command* in all the Bible more plain than that, *When ye pray, say, Our Father, which art in Heaven, &c.* Luke ii. 2. But it is as plain, that he design'd this Prayer should be used *publickly*, and in *common* by his *Disciples* when met together in their *Publick Assemblies*: In that he hath drawn it up all along in the *Plural Number*, that many may join together in it, and say, *Our Father, which art in Heaven. Give us this Day, our daily Bread, and forgive us Our Trespases, as we forgive them that trespass against us, and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from Evil.* So that there

is not one
what a whol
whence St.
Publica & c
Prayer. No
used also Pr
by himself;
of Christ's
such in priv
his Fellow-M
being all bur
be acknowle
to a *publick*
chiefly inten
Saviour woul
appears mos
Give us this
that as we d
necessary Fo
every Day fo
Petition Ever
with it. Fo
and therefore
ther is there
as necessary

Wherefore
was most grac
er so as to fu
and hath pl
cording as h
ably from the
and Pleasure
Heavenly Fat
all along be
Be sure his A
so, when they
Holy Spirit, t
cording to h
all Truth, and
their remembr

is not *one* Petition, nor *one* Expression in it, but what a *whole Congregation* may jointly use. From whence *St. Cyprian* truly observed, that this is *Publica & communis Oratio*, a *Publick and Common* Prayer. Not but that it may, and ought to be used also *Privately* by every single *Christian* apart by himself; because every *Christian* is a *Member* of *Christ's Catholick Church*, and should Pray as such in *private*, as well as in *publick*; and for all his *Fellow-Members*, as well as for himself, they being all but one *Body*. But however, it must be acknowledged, that it being so exactly fitted to a *publick Congregation*, it was primarily and chiefly intended for that purpose. And that our *Saviour* would have us say this Prayer every Day, appears most plainly from that Petition in it, *Give us this day, our daily Bread*. For this shews, that as we depend upon God every Day for our necessary Food, so we ought to Pray unto him every Day for it. And if we must put up this Petition *Every Day*, we must put up all the rest with it. For *Christ* hath joined them together, and therefore we must not put them asunder. Neither is there any part of the Prayer but what is as necessary to be said every Day as this.

Wherefore seeing our *Blessed Saviour* himself was most graciously pleased to compose this Prayer so as to suit it to our *Daily publick Devotions*, and hath plainly commanded us to use it, according as he had composed it; we may reasonably from thence infer, that it is his *divine Will* and *Pleasure* that we should *publickly* Pray to our *Heavenly Father* every Day, as his *Church* had all along before done it, *Morning and Evening*. Be sure his *Apostles* thought so, when they had received his *Holy Spirit*, to lead them, according to his *Promise*, into all *Truth*, and to bring into their remembrance all things that he had said unto them,

4. As well as the practice of the Apostles.

32 *The Necessity and Advantage*

them. For after the Day of *Pentecost*, on which the Holy Ghost came upon them, the next News that we hear of any of them, is, that *Peter and John went up together into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer, being the ninth hour, or the Hour of Evening Prayer*; which they would not have done, if they had not believed it to be agreeable to the Doctrine which he had taught them.

And if there was no *Divine Revelation* for it,

5. *Natural Reason* calls for daily publick Prayer and Praise.

our own *Natural Reason* might teach us the same thing. For seeing we depend continually upon God, and every day receive fresh Mercies from him; there is all the reason in the World that we should every day some way or other testify our Acknowledgment that we do so: For that is all that we can do to him for all that he doth for us. We cannot give him any thing; for we have nothing but what he gives us. And therefore he expects nothing from us for all the Favours he is pleas'd to shew us, but only to own that they come from him; and to shew we do so, by all such Means and Methods as he for that purpose hath prescribed to us. Of which, the Performance of *publick Devotions* was always reckoned the most plain and proper. I say *publick*, for what we do in *private* none in the World knows but God and our selves. But by performing our *publick Devotions* to him, we demonstrate to the World that we believe and acknowledge that he is the Supreme Governor and Disposer of all things in it, that it is in him we live, and move, and have our being; and that we neither have, nor can have any thing but what we receive from him. By our *praising* him for what we have, we own that it was He who gave it: And by *praying* to him for what we want, we own it is he alone who can give it to us. And by doing this *publickly*, we shew that we are not ashamed to

own,

own it, nor have nothing to receive from him, but to join with us, and in *Prayer* for us too. *glorifie* him, were made ported and means we n Creation, and Mercies to t self at first, things for his we according *Publick Devotions* our great counting the for us, and things that w the Glory of in reason to we can. We Reasons whic us, and to do the World at ving of God Service; the speaking of the departed with Fasting 47. that is, the Church, so at the Hour of and there per would have n even that we we can to fo see the Apost in Temple, or t

own it, nor care if all the World knows that we have nothing of our own; nothing but what we receive from God, and wish that all others would join with us, and assist us in *Praising* of him, and in *Praying* to him, both for themselves, and for us too. This is properly to *serve* God, and *glorifie* him in the World. The great Work we were made for, and for which we are still supported and maintained by him. So that by this means we may so far answer the End of our Creation, and the End of all his Goodness and Mercies to us. For he made all things for himself at first, *Prov. xvi. 4.* And he still doth all things for himself, even for his own Glory. And we accordingly set forth his Glory in all our *Publick Devotions*; by owning him Publickly for our great and continual Benefactor, by recounting the glorious Works that he hath done for us, and supplicating him for all the good things that we can ever have: And so ascribing the Glory of all to him. And therefore we ought in reason to perform such *Devotions* as often as we can. We are bound to do it, by all those Reasons which oblige us to serve God that made us, and to do the Work which he sent us into the World about. For that this is properly serving of God, or as we therefore call it, *divine Service*; the Holy Ghost himself testifies, where speaking of *Anna* the Prophetess, he saith, that she departed not from the Temple, but served God with Fasting and Prayer night and day, *Luke ii. 37.* that is, as she constantly kept the Fasts of the Church, so she as constantly went to the Temple at the Hour of Prayer, both Evening and Morning, and there performed her Devotions. And if we would have the same Testimony that she had, even that we serve God, we must endeavour all we can to follow her pious Example, as we see the Apostles in my Text did, by going into the Temple, or the House of God at the Hour of Prayer

34 *The Necessity and Advantage*

And, as this is much for the Honour of God, so it is also for the Honour of Christ, and that Holy Religion which he hath planted upon Earth; which, though it be the best, or rather the only true Religion profess'd in the World, yet it cannot appear to be so any other way, than by the Lives and Actions of those who profess it; and particularly by the Frequency of their publick Devotions to the Supream Governour of the World. If they who profess the Christian Religion, come short of other People in this, it would be a great Reflection upon the Founder of it. For it would seem to intimate as if his Religion had not that Power upon the Minds of Men as others have; nor answered the End and Notion of Religion in general, even the glorifying Almighty God so well as others do. But there are no People upon Earth, we know of, who have any Sense of Religion at all, but they do something or other every Day, whereby to express it, and to shew the great Esteem and Respect they have for the GOD they Worship.

The Mahometans, although their Religion be grounded upon meer Imposture, yet notwithstanding, being obliged by it to Pray Five times a Day, they usually do it if they can, in their Mosques, or Temples. I know the Primitive Christians prayed oftner, and so

do many at this day, either in publick or private. But the greatest part of those which are called Christians, scarce ever Pray, at least as we know of, so much as once a Week, unless it be perhaps on the Lord's Day. Nay, I fear there are many, who never publickly pray at all for a whole Year together, if in their whole Lives. But woe to

such

such Christ
who thus
fresh, putting
more tolerat
Day of Judg

The Jew
of Prayer,
their Temple
were dispers
were so con
the Hours of
Synagogue, a
Congregation
ling him Y
des, a learne
with there w
ill Neighbour
in our public
ward appear
But what a R
and to our
of it, that J
yea, Enemie
constant at the
they who pro
laid to their c
I know that
laid to their C
of it before i
to be as const
ers, as they h
them.

This would
Honour, whic
careless Profes
Lustre upon
other Religions
as it excels th
which would r
Christ, our eye

such *Christians* as these, if they may be called so, who thus *Crucifie* to themselves the *Son of God* afresh, putting him to open *Shame*. It will be far more tolerable for *Turks* and *Mahometans*, at the *Day of Judgment*, than for these.

The *Jews*, as I have shewn, had their *Set-Hours of Prayer*, every *Morning* and *Evening*, both at their *Temple*, and in all their *Synagogues*, which were dispersed all over the *Country*. And they were so constant and punctual in going thither at the *Hours of Prayer*, that if any one lived near a *Synagogue*, and did not then go to *Pray* with the *Congregation*, they put a *Mark* upon that *Man*, calling him *וְרֵיבֵנוּ*, an ill Neighbour, as *Maimonides*, a learned *Jew*, assures us in his *Tephillah*. I wish there were no such Neighbours among us, ill Neighbours, that seldom or never join with us in our publick Devotions; and so as to all outward appearance, live as without *God* in the *World*. But what a Reproach is this to our *Holy Religion*, and to our *Blessed Saviour* himself, the Author of it, that *Jews* and *Turks*, who are *Strangers*, yea, *Enemies* to *His Religion*, should be more constant at their Devotions to *Almighty God*, than they who profess it! *God* grant it may never be laid to their charge. But why do I wish that, when I know that it will. It will most certainly be laid to their Charge e'er long, except they Repent of it before it be too late; and that too, so as to be as constant for the future at our publick Prayers, as they have hitherto slighted, or neglected them.

This would, in a great measure, retrieve the Honour, which Our Religion hath lost by such careless Professors of it: For it would cast such a Lustre upon it, as would make it Outshine all other Religions in its Outward Appearance, as much as it excels them in its Inward Purity and Truth; which would redound very much to the Glory of *Christ*, our ever Blessed Redeemer. And therefore

34 *The Necessity and Advantage*

And, as this is much for the Honour of God, so it is also for the Honour of Christ, and that Holy Religion which he hath planted upon Earth; which, though it be the best, or rather the only true Religion profess'd in the World, yet it cannot appear to be so any other way, than by the Lives and Actions of those who profess it; and particularly by the Frequency of their publick Devotions to the Supream Governour of the World. If they who profess the Christian Religion, come short of other People in this, it would be a great Reflection upon the Founder of it. For it would seem to intimate as if his Religion had not that Power upon the Minds of Men as others have; nor answered the End and Notion of Religion in general, even the glorifying Almighty God so well as others do. But there are no People upon Earth, we know of, who have any Sense of Religion at all, but they do something or other every Day, whereby to express it, and to shew the great Esteem and Respect they have for the GOD they Worship.

The Mahometans, although their Religion be grounded upon meer Imposture, yet notwithstanding, being obliged by it to Pray Five times a Day, they usually do it if they can, in their Mosques, or Temples. I know the Primitive Christians prayed oftner, and so

do many at this day, either in publick or private. But the greatest part of those which are called Christians, scarce ever Pray, at least as we know of, so much as once a Week, unless it be perhaps on the Lord's Day. Nay, I fear there are many, who never publickly pray at all for a whole Year together, if in their whole Lives. But woe to such

such Christians who thus fresh, putting more tolerable Day of Jud

The Jews of Prayer, their Temple were dispersed were so constant the Hours of Synagogue, a Congregation, ling him V des, a learned with there w ill Neighbour, in our publick ward appeared But what a R and to our of it, that J yea, Enemies constant at the they who pro laid to their cl I know that laid to their C of it before it to be as consta rs, as they h them.

This would, Honour, which areless Profess a Lustre upon other Religions i as it excels the which would re Christ, our ever

such Christians as these, if they may be called so, who thus Crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, putting him to open Shame. It will be far more tolerable for Turks and Mahometans, at the Day of Judgment, than for these.

The Jews, as I have shewn, had their Set-Hours of Prayer, every Morning and Evening, both at their Temple, and in all their Synagogues, which were dispersed all over the Country. And they were so constant and punctual in going thither at the Hours of Prayer, that if any one lived near a Synagogue, and did not then go to Pray with the Congregation, they put a Mark upon that Man, calling him *כסין*, an ill Neighbour, as Maimonides, a learned Jew, assures us in his *Tephillah*. I wish there were no such Neighbours among us, ill Neighbours, that seldom or never join with us in our publick Devotions; and so as to all outward appearance, live as without God in the World. But what a Reproach is this to our Holy Religion, and to our Blessed Saviour himself, the Author of it, that Jews and Turks, who are Strangers, yea, Enemies to His Religion, should be more constant at their Devotions to Almighty God, than they who profess it! God grant it may never be laid to their charge. But why do I wish that, when I know that it will. It will most certainly be laid to their Charge e'er long, except they Repent of it before it be too late; and that too, so as to be as constant for the future at our publick Prayers, as they have hitherto slighted, or neglected them.

This would, in a great measure, retrieve the Honour, which Our Religion hath lost by such careless Professors of it: For it would cast such a Lustre upon it, as would make it Outshine all other Religions in its Outward Appearance, as much as it excels them in its Inward Purity and Truth; which would redound very much to the Glory of Christ, our ever Blessed Redeemer. And therefore

36 *The Necessity and Advantage*

all that have any Regard for that, as I hope we all have, can't but look upon themselves as bound in Duty to take all *Opportunities* they can get of performing their publick Devotions to Almighty GOD, according as that Religion requires which he hath Taught, and they Profess.

If we would but give our selves time to look into these things, which I have thus briefly explained; we might easily see, what *Obligations* lie upon *Ministers* to Read, and upon *People* to Assist at our publick Prayers, when and wheresoever they can get an *Opportunity*. It is GOD's Will, and for his Glory; and therefore it is our Duty, and we are bound to do it, whether we can get any thing by it or no. But that Great and most Gracious GOD, whom we serve, hath of his Infinite Goodness so order'd it, that whatsoever is done in Obedience to his Command, and for the Honour of his Name, doth *ipso facto* tend also to our Profit and Advantage. And this particularly doth so in an-high Degree.

Prayer it self, in general, is a Duty so well-pleasing unto GOD, that he hath

The Advantages of Prayer as well-pleasing to God;

appointed it to be the Means whereby to Obtain of him all the good Things we can want or desire: He hath passed his Word, and hath promised to grant them, if we ask them as we ought, in the Name of Christ, and with Faith in his Word and Promise, Matt. vii. 7. xxi. 22. Mark xi. 24. Joh. xvi. 23, &c. And if the Prayers which single Persons make in their own private Houses or Closets, be so powerful and prevalent, those are much more so which are made by several Persons met together for that purpose in God's House.

Especially of To the publick Prayers there are many special Promises made, which belong peculiarly unto

them. I shall instance only in two. The first shall be

be that of
you, that
touching an
done for the
For where
name, there
19, 20. H
where any
many) agre
God, as w
we put up
it shall be d
three, or an
together in
them, to
them to his
by him. V
as properly
Prayers that
we all agre
only meet, I
Christ.

The same
which God
built and d
Eyes shall be
Prayer that i
For though
House particu
for all such
as that was.
will not fail
Apostle from
say, the Lord
Man shall do
Lord having
attent to the
may boldly
spect to Place

be that of our Blessed Saviour; Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in Heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them, Matt. xviii. 19, 20. Here we have Christ's own Word, that where any two (much more where many) agree to ask any thing of God's Pro-God, as we do in every Petition *mises to them*, we put up in our publick Prayers, it shall be done for them. And that where two or three, or any Number of Devout Persons are met together in his Name, he is specially present with them, to hear their Prayers, and to present them to his Father, to be accepted, and granted by him. Which Promise, in all respects doth as properly belong to our publick, as to any Prayers that can be made; they being such as we all agree in before-hand; and we do not only meet, but put them up also in the Name of Christ.

The same may be said also of the Promise which God made to the House that Solomon had built and dedicated to him, saying, Now mine Eyes shall be open, and mine Ears attent unto the Prayer that is made in this place, 2 Chron. vii. 15. For though this Promise was first made to that House particularly; yet in that, it was designed for all such Places as should be dedicated to God, as that was. As God having said to Joshua, I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, Josh. i. 5. the Apostle from thence infers, that we may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what Man shall do unto me, Heb. xiii. 6. So here, The Lord having said to Solomon, Mine Ears shall be attent to the Prayer that is made in this place; we may boldly say, the Lord hath a particular respect to Places devoted to his Service; and will in

38 *The Necessity and Advantage*

a peculiar manner hear and accept the Prayers which we make in them.

Now seeing there are such *Special Promises* made to Prayers *publickly* performed by several Persons together in God's own House; we therefore ought to have a special regard to such Prayers, and a special Trust and Confidence, that God, according to the said *Promises*, will in a special manner hear them, and grant what we there pray for together. And then he will certainly do it, as the Saints of God in all Ages have found by Experience; and therefore have always preferred the *publick* before *private Devotions*. And if they could not be bodily present with them, while their Brethren were at their *publick Devotions* in God's House, yet they had such a respect to them, that they would pray at the same time, and so join with them in their Souls, although they could not do it with their Bodies. There are many Instances of this in the Holy Scripture: And some wherein God himself was pleased in a *wonderful manner* to signify his Approbation of it. It was at the *Evening Sacrifice*, the time of *publick Prayer*, that Ezra made that *solemn Prayer*, which was so highly approved of, as to be made part of the *Canonical Scriptures*, Ezra ix. 5. It was at the time of the offering the *Evening Sacrifice* at Jerusalem, that *Elijah the Prophet*, at Mount Carmel, prayed so effectually, that the *Fire of the Lord* fell, and consumed the *Burnt-Sacrifice*, and the *Wood*, and the *Stone*, and the *Dust*, and licked up the *Water* that was in the *Trench*, which he had there made, to the confirming of the People in the Worship of the *True God*, 1 Kings xviii. 29, 38. It was about the time of the *Evening Oblation*, that Da-

Hence publick Prayers preferred before private.
God's acceptance of publick Prayer, or even Prayers made at the publick Hour.

niel was sent to accept the *Messiah* may believe time that th at Jerusalem deth prayed vast Army. derb ix. 1. the Hour praying in to acquaint were come direct him Christ, and 3, 30. It was not particularly by such emi Sacrifice, or Hour, the H see any reason be so often learn thereby according to tions which h so as to hear at the same them in their other way. As David or at some di God, Let my cense, and the ing Sacrifice, serve, that in fore quoted; Sacrifice, is p suppose, that

niel was sent to accept the *Messiah* may believe time that th at Jerusalem deth prayed vast Army. derb ix. 1. the Hour praying in to acquaint were come direct him Christ, and 3, 30.

It was not particularly by such emi Sacrifice, or Hour, the H see any reason be so often learn thereby according to tions which h so as to hear at the same them in their other way.

As David or at some di God, Let my cense, and the ing Sacrifice, serve, that in fore quoted; Sacrifice, is p suppose, that

niel

niel was praying when the Angel Gabriel was sent to acquaint him with the precise time of the Messiah's coming, Dan. ix. 21. And, if we may believe an *Apocryphal Book*, it was about the time that the Incense of that Evening was offered at Jerusalem, in the House of the Lord, that Judas prayed at Bethulia, so as to overcome that vast Army which then lay before the Place, Judas ix. 1. Be sure it was at the Ninth Hour, the Hour of publick Prayer, that Cornelius was praying in his House, when an Angel was sent to acquaint him, that his Prayers and his Alms were come up for a Memorial before God, and to direct him how to come to the Knowledge of Christ, and so into the Way of Salvation, Acts x. 3, 30.

It was not certainly for nothing, that it is so particularly noted, that these Prayers were made by such eminent Saints at the time of Evening Sacrifice, or which is the same, at the Ninth Hour, the Hour of publick Prayer. Neither do I see any reason why such a Circumstance should be so often left upon Record, but that we should learn thereby, that God hath a particular respect, according to his Promise, to the publick Devotions which his People perform together to him; so as to hear also the Prayers which are made at the same time by others, who join with them in their Hearts, though they cannot any other way.

As David also did, when Praying in private, or at some distance from the Temple; he said to God, *Let my Prayer be set forth before thee as Incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the Evening Sacrifice*, Psal. cxli. 2. Where we may observe, that in this, as well as in all the Places before quoted; not the Morning, but the Evening Sacrifice, is particularly named; because, as I suppose, that was the greater Sacrifice of the

40 *The Necessity and Advantage*

two, as being offered at the *same Hour* wherein the Death of Christ, typified by it, was actually accomplished; and for that Reason also no Sacrifice was to be offered after that. And here we may likewise observe how great Esteem David had for the *publick Service* at the Temple, and how much he preferred it before his own *private Prayer*, in that he had not only an Eye to it while he prayed, and so joined as well he could in it, but he desired that his *private Prayer* might be like to that, or as acceptable as that was to GOD.

But the more pleasing any *Publick Prayer Duty* is to God, the more *advantageous* to profitable it is to those who *Church and State*. do it. And therefore he having so often, both by Word and Deed manifested himself well-pleased with the *publick* or common Service which his People perform to him, we cannot doubt but they always receive proportionable Advantage from it. The Jews call *stated publick Prayers* *Minchot* Stations, and have a Saying among them, *That without such Stations the World could not stand*. Be sure no People have any ground to expect *publick Peace and Tranquility*, without praising and praying *publickly* unto him, who alone can give it. But if all the People, (suppose of this Nation) should every day with one Heart and Mouth join together in our common Supplications to Almighty God, How happy should we then be? How free from Danger? How safe and secure under his Protection? This is the Argument which Christ himself useth, why Men ought always to pray, and not to faint; in the Parable of the unjust Judge, who was at last prevailed with to grant a Widow's Request, *meeter by her importunity in asking it*. And shall not God, saith he, *avenge his own Elect, which cry day and night unto him, that he bear long with them*.

them?
then he
cometh, s
7, 8. A
ly aveng
Night, a
will not
why they
hear the
But Bless
are some
according
only for
they live
Church an
tions of
Kingdom
servation.
what wou
there are
and Night
our Enemi
can ever
Ordinary
know that
highly ince
that he wil
cessions for
said of the
ctious Jew
"Samuel stood
towards this
diverted his
12, 14. and
at this time
before him, a
not be recon
implies, that
that he ordi

them? I tell you he will avenge them speedily. But then he adds, Nevertheless when the Son of Man cometh, shall he find Faith on the Earth? Luke xviii. 7, 8. As if he had said, God will most certainly avenge and protect those who cry Day and Night, Morning and Evening to him. But Men will not believe this; and that is the Reason why they are so few who believe that he will hear their Prayers, according to his Promise. But Blessed be God, tho' they be but few, there are some who really believe God's Word, and accordingly pray every Morning and Evening, not only for themselves, but for the Country where they live, for all their Governours both in Church and State, and for all Sorts and Conditions of Men among us. To these the whole Kingdom is beholden for its Support and Preservation. If they should once fail, I know not what would become of us. But so long as there are Pious and Devout Persons crying Day and Night to God for Aid and Defence against our Enemies, we need not fear any Hurt they can ever do us; at least, according to God's Ordinary Course of dealing in the World. I know that he is sometimes so highly incens'd against a People, *Unless God be highly incens'd against a People.* that he will hearken to no Intercessions for them. As when he said of the Idolatrous and Faithless Jews, *Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my Mind could not be towards this People,* Jer. xv. 1. Moses had before diverted his Wrath from them, *Exod. xxxii. 11, 12, 14.* and so had Samuel, *1 Sam. vii. 9.* but at this time he saith, *Though both of them stood before him, and besought him for it, yet he would not be reconciled to this People.* Which plainly implies, that this was an extraordinary Case, and that he ordinarily used to hearken to the Prayers

42. *The Necessity and Advantage*

ers which his faithful Servants, such as *Moses* and *Samuel* were, made to him in behalf of the People among whom they dwelt: According to that of the Apostle *St. James*, *The effectual fervent Prayer of a Righteous Man availeth much*, *Jam. 5. 6.* To the same purpose is that Parallel Place in the Prophet *Ezekiel*, where God saith, *That if a Land sin grievously against him, and he send the Famine, the Sword, the Pestilence, or the like Punishment, to cut off both Man and Beast from it, though these Three Men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver none but their own Souls*, *Ezek. xiv. 14, 16, 18, 20.* But here we may likewise observe, That in such an Extraordinary Case as this, which God grant may not be our own e'er long, although such righteous Persons by all their Prayers and Tears can deliver none else, yet they themselves shall be deliver'd. As *Lot* was out of *Sodom*, and the

Christians, at the final Destruction of *Jerusalem*, when *Eleven Hundred Thousand Jews* perish'd (*Joseph. de Bel. Jud. l. 7. c. 17.*) and not one Christian, they being all by the secret Providence of God, convey'd out of the City before the Siege began, *Euseb. Hist. Eccl. l. 3. c. 5.* Which shews the particular Care that God takes of all that believe and serve him. And that one would think is enough to prevail with all that consult their own or others Welfare, to neglect no Opportunities which they can get of serving so great and good a Master, all the Ways they can, and particularly by performing their daily Devotions to him. In that they have good ground to hope that he will hear their Prayers for others, but may be sure he will take Care of them, whatsoever happens.

Besides

Besides
fits which
dom and
from the
which are
it, and to
perform th
Members o
others whic
his own pri
general. E
their daily
lent Order
for them.
themselves
their heaven
to live wit
Dependance
Chances of
Sins every
touched wit
Sorrow and
God's Absol
them by on
firmed in th
of Christ.
God every
their Spirits
recognition
them, as L
shall be satis
Fatness, wh
Lips, Psal.
God's Holy
are constant
what he wo
which othe
By repeating
in all the tu
Religion are

Besides these common Benefits which accrue to the Kingdom and Church in general, from the common Prayers which are daily performed in it, and to the Persons who perform them as they are

Publick or Common Prayer advantageous to Christians in their private Capacities.

Members of the same: There are likewise many others which they thereby receive, every one in his own private Capacity, as he is a *Christian* in general. Especially when they perform these their daily Devotions, according to that excellent Order which our Church hath appointed for them. For by thus *addressing* themselves every day to God as their heavenly Father, they learn

How?

to live with an entire Submission to him and Dependence upon him in all the Changes and Chances of this Mortal Life. By *confessing* their Sins every day to God, their Hearts are always touched with the Sense of them, and with godly Sorrow and Repentance for them. By having God's *Absolution* of them declar'd every day unto them by one of his own *Ministers*, they are confirmed in their Hopes of Pardon by the Blood of Christ. By *praising* and *glorifying* Almighty God every Day, their Hearts are cheered, and their Spirits refreshed with the remembrance and recognition of his Glory and Goodness towards them, as *David's* was, when he said, *My Soul shall be satisfied even as it was with Marrow and Fatness, when my Mouth praiseth thee with joyful Lips*, Psal. lxxiii. 5. By *hearing* some part of God's Holy Word read to them every Day, they are constantly put in mind of their Duty to him, what he would have them to believe and do, which otherwise they might be apt to forget. By *repeating* the *Apostle's Creed* every Day, where in all the fundamental Articles of our Christian Religion are comprehended, they are kept firm

44 *The Necessity and Advantage*

and stedfast in the true Faith of Christ. By *praying every Day for Pardon and Peace, and Grace,* and all things necessary both for this Life and the next, they have the Word and Promise of GOD himself continually engag'd to grant them, and therefore may be always confident that they shall have them. By approaching every Day into GOD's special Presence, and there conversing with him according to his own Ordinance and Appointment, they live always with a quick Sense of GOD upon their Minds, and under the Influences of his Holy Spirit to assist and direct them in all their ways.

But why do I offer at shewing the many and great Advantages which arise from the Daily frequenting the *Publick Prayers* of the Church, with that Attention, Faith, Reverence and Devotion, which is requisite to so Divine a Duty; when they are so many and so great that no Man is able fully to describe them, nor can any conceive aright of them, but only they who by reason of use *have their Senses exercised to discern them?* They find by Experience, that next to the frequent receiving of the *Lord's Supper*, this is the most effectual means they can use, whereby to keep their Minds always in a truly Pious and Christian Temper. And therefore are ready upon all Occasions to attest it, *Not only with their Lips, but also in their Lives and Actions.* And I cannot but wonder that People should slight those Holy Exercises, which they reap so much Profit from, and feel so much Pleasure and Delight in. Whereas on the other side, they who never go to the *Prayers* at all, or but very seldom, and so never receive any Benefit from them to themselves, they wonder as much how others should receive any; if they be not sometimes tempted also, to say or think with those Sons of Belial in *Job, What is the Almighty, that we should serve him?*

him? and have, if u
xxi. 13. I
many who
I am sure
if they th
nothing to
him. For
will bring
lay out th
it. And th
ving God
other Argu
very Man
get but On
am apt to
there are d
full as they
But the m
had there,
they can't
they are n
in the thi
that also i
the Worshi
mise of th
which is to
this being
ment, they
is worth th
it. And a
which the
have no ser
Minds, or
to over-bal
this. And
sand little
lick Service
of them al
they can g

him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him, Job xxi. 13. I hope there are not many who really think so; but I am sure that most Men act as if they thought that there is nothing to be got by serving God, or praying to him. For all Men naturally desire that which will bring them in any Profit or Advantage, and lay out themselves wholly for the Obtaining of it. And therefore if they believed that the serving God would do that, they would need no other Arguments to perswade them to it. If every Man that came to Prayers could be sure to get but One Shilling for every time he came, I am apt to think that all the Churches where there are daily Prayers, would be every Day as full as they can hold both Morning and Evening. But the mischief is, the Profit which is to be had there, is of another Nature, and such as they can't fancy to be any Profit at all; in that they are not, as they think, made richer by it in the things pertaining to this Life. Though that also is a great Mistake: For Godliness, or the Worshipping and Serving God, hath the Promise of the life that now is, as well as of that which is to come, 1 Tim. iv. 8. But howsoever, this being only in promise, not in present Payment, they cannot get into their Heads that it is worth their while to look after it. And as for the other World, which the Promises respect, they have no sense of that upon their Minds, or at least, not enough to over-balance their Cares for this. And though Men may pretend a thousand little Excuses for their neglecting the publick Service of God, this still lies at the Bottom of them all. They do not really believe that they can get so much by that, as they may by doing

Why the Service of God is thought unprofitable to Men.

Because Men think the Benefits of it respect not this World.

46 *The Necessity and Advantage*

doing something else. If they did, our Churches would be all as full as the Exchange is every day in the Week. Whereas we find the contrary by sad and daily Experience; insomuch that in this great and populous City, which professeth Religion as much, if not more than any City in the World, to our shame be it spoken, there is scarce one in an Hundred, that take any more notice of God and his Service, than as if they had no God to serve all the Week long. And that which is worst of all, they are not sensible that it is a Fault, and so cannot repent of it. Tho' St. Peter and St. John, and such great Saints, used to go every Day to Church at the Hours of Prayer, they do not look upon themselves as bound to do so, for several Reasons which they know, but do not care to tell them. And they do wisely in keeping them to themselves: For they may perhaps make a shift to satisfie themselves at present with them; but I fear they can never satisfie others, nor themselves neither at the last Day, much less the Judge of the whole World. It would be very well if they could: But so far as we can guess at them, if we examine them but by the little Light we have in this World, we may easily see into the Vanity and Weakness of them.

This therefore is that which I shall now endeavour to do. Not that I can

The Pretences examined which are usually assigned for the Neglect of public Devotions.

shadow of Reason for it, tho' some have one, some another, as they themselves best know; yet I humbly conceive they may all be reduced to these

1. *Wilfulness.*

these follow der.

First, The Prayers, be like them. there any th God, or unb That most c say; for t heard them it, by thos they should Error or M times perhap but impartia ed Will, cann ally consona them have them upon would never lawful; as thing in the then do th Day? The they pretenc Prayers are and they ha pray by Hea to be more hath been c dition; toge veniencies w Extempore Pr in the Chur any part of no. where el at present I v from our pub Faction, but guided Conso

these following Heads, which I shall now consider.

First, Therefore, some will not come to our Prayers, because, as they pretend, they do not like them. But why do not they like them? Is there any thing in them contrary to the Word of God, or unbecoming his Service?

That most of them, be sure, can't 2. *Disrelisht*. say; for they never read nor heard them in their Lives, nor are suffered to do it, by those which have Power over them, lest they should see, as they certainly would, their Error or Mistake. And they who have sometimes perhaps read or heard them, if they would but impartially Examine them by God's Revealed Will, cannot but acknowledge them to be exactly consonant and agreeable to it: And some of them have testified the same, by joining with them upon Occasion, which it is supposed, they would never have done, if they thought it unlawful; as it must needs be, if there be any thing in them contrary to God's Word. But why then do they not do it often? Why not every Day? The great Reason which

they pretend, is, because our *For want of Prayers are read out of a Book; Edification.*

and they had rather hear a Man pray by Heart, and *Extempore*, which they think to be more *Edifying*; but the contrary to that hath been often demonstrated beyond all Contradiction; together with the many and great Inconveniencies which usually follow upon such private *Extempore* Prayers in publick, not to be suffered in the Church of Christ, as they never were in any part of it 'till of late Years, and then too no where else but in this Island. And therefore at present I would only desire those, who separate from our publick Prayers, not out of Humour or Faction, but meerly out of an erroneous and misguided Conscience, of which sort I hope there

48 *The Necessity and Advantage*

are some, I would desire such to consider, whether the great Promise which our Saviour hath made to publick Prayers can possibly be applied to their way of praying. To me it seems impossible, in that they do not perform the Condition required in it. The Promise I mentioned before; it runs thus: *Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on Earth touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in Heaven, Matth. xviii. 19.* It is plain that this Promise belongs to publick Prayers, such as are made by several Persons together, at the least by Two: And it is as plain also, that it belongs to publick Prayers, wherein those several Persons agree together before hand what they shall ask or pray for. But where the Minister useth only an *Extempore* Prayer, how many People soever may be present at it, there are no Two of them, who agree what they shall ask: That is left wholly to the Minister, none of the People so much as knowing what he intends to ask; nor he himself neither, before he hath asked it. They may perhaps agree to it after they hear it; and perhaps not. But if they do, that is not the thing which the Promise requires: For it is made *only* to those, who agree touching any thing that they shall ask; and so requires a previous Agreement upon the Matter of our publick Prayers, before we put them up to Almighty God, which they who use only *Extemporary* Prayers, can by no means pretend to, nor by consequence to this great Promise of God's granting what they ask.

Especially from our Saviour's Promise to them who pray at all. *fore hand* what they shall ask or pray for. But where the Minister useth only an *Extempore* Prayer, how many People soever may be present at it, there are no Two of them, who agree what they shall ask: That is left wholly to the Minister, none of the People so much as knowing what he intends to ask; nor he himself neither, before he hath asked it. They may perhaps agree to it after they hear it; and perhaps not. But if they do, that is not the thing which the Promise requires: For it is made *only* to those, who agree touching any thing that they shall ask; and so requires a previous Agreement upon the Matter of our publick Prayers, before we put them up to Almighty God, which they who use only *Extemporary* Prayers, can by no means pretend to, nor by consequence to this great Promise of God's granting what they ask.

But now in the publick Prayers of the Church, we keep close to the Condition of the Promise: We

We ask not agree before All the Clerg^y Procurators the Common^{ers} tives in Pa^{ris} ther touch should be do all that before wh^o agree in t^{he} sure ground his Promise

These W^{ords} improved, Lawfulness Set-Forms lick Service suppose th^{at} sent, but ready in shall only pretend th^{at} join with like those same tim^e that there if that w^{ould} call public^{ly} or at least none of t^{he} perform^{er} the Week the last D^{ay} they do,

There Excuse f^{or} the publi^c perform according

We ask nothing but what we all agree beforehand shall be asked. All the *Clergy* in England by their *Procurators* in Convocation, and all the *Commons* by their *Representatives* in Parliament, agreed together touching every thing that should be asked every Day in the Year: And so do all that come to the Prayers; they all know before what shall be then asked, and accordingly agree in the asking of it; and therefore have sure ground to believe, that GOD, according to his Promise, will do it for them.

These Words of our Saviour might be further improved, to shew, not only the *Lawfulness*, but the *Necessity* of

Set-Forms of Prayer in the publick Service of GOD. But I suppose there are none here present, but who are satisfied already in that; and therefore shall only add, that they who pretend this to be the Reason why they do not join with us in our daily Prayers, because they like those in private Congregations better, at the same time give us too much cause to suspect, that there is something else at the Bottom: For if that was all, they would have those which they call publick Prayers every Day in their own way; or at least would come to ours when they have none of their own; which they never do, and so perform no sort of publick Service to GOD upon the Week Days; which, how they will answer at the last Day, for my part I know not; but if they do, it will be very well.

There are others, who have a more plausible Excuse for their not assisting at the publick, because they daily perform their private Devotions according to Christ's own Com-

The Condition of which is observed in the Church of England.

And argues not only the Lawfulness but Necessity of Set-Forms in publick Worship.

3. *Daily Use of private Prayer.*

and

30 The Necessity and Advantage

mand, saying, *And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the Hypocrites; for they love to Pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of Men. Verily, I say unto you they have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, Pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly, Matth. vi. 5, 6.* But in these Words our Saviour is so far from excusing us

from publick Prayers, that he
From St. Mark only directs us how to perform
vi. 5, 6. misun- them aright; that we must not
derstood. Pray, as the Hypocritical Pha-

risees did, only to be seen of Men, and so make that the End of their publick Prayers; which were ordained, and therefore ought to be performed, not for our own, but for God's Honour and Glory. And whosoever performs them only to be seen of Men, they have their Reward they looked for, even the Applause of Men; but they have no ground to expect any Reward from God, who never accepts any Services, but such as are performed out of sincere Obedience to his Laws, and for the Honour of his Name. And therefore he that would Pray acceptably to God, as he must often Pray secretly in his Closet, where he cannot have the Applause of Men in his Eye, because none seeth him but GOD: So even in his publick Prayers he must act with the same sincere Intentions as if he was in private, aiming sincerely at the Glory of God, as the great End for which publick Prayers were ordained, and to which they conduce much more than our private can; for in private none sees us but GOD; but in publick, tho' we must not Pray therefore that Men may see us, yet we cannot Pray, but some will see us acknowledging God's Goodness, and imploring his Mercy to us, which is much for his Honour and

and Glory:
 ing of our
 before Me
 and glorifie
 v. 16.

Wherefo
 serve all C
 Christians;
 ing often c
 But they
 thereby ex
 often as th
 as I have
 him. But
 into such
 for them t
 publick befo
 must take f
 and godly S
 to do with
 thing more

The sam
 are, or ou
 apart, and
 to keep up
 his Blessing
 the Comm
 be used, a
 by any Ma
 may in a p
 supply the
 Church wh
 they may,
 der, but ra
 the Membe
 Solemn Ser
 tion. It c
 and St. Joh
 their Famil
 They went
 Prayer.

and Glory: According to that Remarkable Saying of our Blessed Saviour, *Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good Works, and glorifie your Father which is in Heaven,* Matth. v. 16.

Wherefore they, who sincerely desire to Observe all Christ's *Commands*, as becometh good Christians; they must make Conscience of Praying often every one in his *Closet*, or by himself. But they must not look upon themselves as thereby excused from Praying also *publickly* as often as they have Opportunity: For that also, as I have shewn, is elsewhere commanded by him. But rather, if they happen to be brought into such a streight, that it is *morally impossible* for them to perform *both*; they must prefer the *publick* before their *private Devotions*; and in *Both*, must take special Care to act with that *Simplicity* and *godly Sincerity*, as becometh *those* who have to do with an All-seeing GOD, who hates nothing more than *Hypocrisie* and *Deceit*.

The same may be said of those Prayers, which are, or ought to be performed in every Family apart, and by it self, as the great Means whereby to keep up the Sense of GOD in it, and to have his Blessing always upon it. For which purpose the *Common Prayer* is certainly the best that can be used, as it may all be, except the *Absolution*, by any Master of a Family; who by this means may in a great measure, as to his own Family, supply the Want of the *publick* Prayers of the Church where they cannot be had; but where they may, these *Family-Prayers* should not hinder, but rather make way for them, by fitting the Members of each Family better for the *more Solemn Service* of God, in the *publick Congregation*. It cannot be doubted, but that *St. Peter* and *St. John* prayed both in their *Closets*, and in their Families every Day; and yet for all that, *They went up together into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer.*

Another

52 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Another Excuse that Men commonly make unto themselves for their Neglecting of our Daily Prayers, is, *of the Lord's Day.* because God, as they say, hath given them Six Days to labour in, and hath reserved only One for himself; therefore now called *His*, or the *Lord's Day*. But that they solemnly Observe, by joining with the *Congregation* in his publick Service; and therefore do not think themselves obliged to do so upon other Days also, whereon God doth not only permit, but require them to follow their respective Callings for the Maintenance of themselves and Families. It is true, he doth so: But it doth not from thence follow, that they need not serve God upon those Days as well as upon *his own*. His Day ought to be spent wholly in his Service, and no other Business to be done upon it, which may as well be done another Day. Upon other Days Men may and ought to mind their particular Callings, as well as their publick Devotions; But still these ought to be minded as well as those. No People were ever more strictly commanded to keep the Sabbath than the Jews were; yet they were commanded also to serve God publickly twice every Day, by Offering a Sacrifice together with their Prayers every Morning and Evening in the Week. To which there were only two more extraordinarily added upon the Sabbath. And we certainly are as much bound to Offer up Our Prayers and Praises unto GOD, as they were to Offer up Their Sacrifices every Day. Otherwise our Religion in the very Point of Devotion, would come short of theirs, which cannot be supposed without great Absurdity, by any that understand it, and know the Author of it.

But the Vanity of this Excuse appears sufficiently from what I have discoursed before, concerning the *Necessity and Advantages of Daily Prayers*; and

and therefore that they would do it with good earnest to must go to God Day in the Week. But some say They can't do as that requires Worldly Business Days, which selves and Families I am sure all do in this City, and Worldly Business Week long. a Day of Rest to do, but rather much Leisure. They keep should keep of it as is necessary for publick Prayers liberally provided that he hath purpose, and they will be that they wish this World, in the next.

And as for particular Callings, than what is necessary for those of you that are able to do so in this World. But therefore excused from publick Worship

and therefore shall say *no more* to it here, but that they who never perform their *publick Devotions* unto GOD, but upon his *own Day*, will hardly do it well then: And that all who desire in *good earnest* to keep the *Lord's Day* as they ought, must go to Church at the *Hour of Prayer*; every Day in the Week, if they can.

But some perhaps may say, they cannot do it. They can't spare so much *time* as that requires, from their *5. Want of Time.* *Worldly Business*, upon the Week-Days, without apparent Danger of ruining themselves and Families. Some perhaps may say this: I am sure all cannot. There are many in and about this City, and in the Country too, who have no *Worldly Business* to do, or at least *do none* all the Week long. To them every Day is a *Sabbath*, a Day of Rest, wherein they have nothing else to do, but to *serve* him who hath given them so much Leisure on purpose that they might do it. They keep *Holiday* every Day, and therefore should keep every Day *Holy*, or at least so much of it as is necessary for the Offering up their *publick Prayers* and Praises unto GOD who hath so liberally *provided* for them. Otherwise the time that he hath given them will be spent to little purpose, and their Estates, if *possible*, to less. For they will be so far from doing them *any good* that they will but increase their Misery, if not in this World, as they *often do*, yet most certainly in the next.

And as for such among you as *follow* some *particular Calling*, I must acknowledge it is no more than what you *may* and *ought to do*, so far as it is necessary for the Maintenance of your *selves*, and those of your *own House*, and for your being better able to *relieve* Others, and to *do good* in the World. But I don't think that you can be therefore excused from attending *daily* upon the *publick Worship* of GOD, as often as you can; I say,

54 *The Necessity and Advantage*

as often as you can : For I know things may sometimes fall out so, that you cannot do it without very great Inconvenience. And at such times I humbly conceive, you may lawfully be absent without any Scruple. But I speak only of the general Course of a Man's Life. As it is said of our Blessed Saviour, that being at Nazareth, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-day, as his Custom was, Luke iv. 16. so it ought to be your usual Custom to go every Day to Church at the Hours of Prayer, notwithstanding any Ordinary Business which you may have to do in the mean time; As I doubt not but you your selves will acknowledge, if you would but seriously consider these few things;

First, Consider, That ye have Souls as well as Bodies, to take care of every Day in the Year, and another *Answered by* World to provide for as well as this; an Eternal World, where ye must live in Happiness or Misery for ever. And therefore it would be the Height of Folly and Madnes to suffer the Ordinary Affairs of this Life to hinder you from using the Means whereby to obtain Grace and Salvation in the next.

Consider also, that you neither have, nor can have any thing but what you receive from God. It is only his Blessing that *maketh rich*, Prov. x. 22. And the way to have that, is to seek it daily of him, and to prefer your Duty to him before all things else; without which, you have no ground to expect it: But by this means you can't fail of it; for you have his own Word for it, Mat. vi. 33.

Again, *Consider,* You can never get Hurt by doing good, nor lose any thing by serving God, except that which is better lost than found. Whilst you are sincerely praying to, or praising him who Orders all things in the World, you may be confident, that

that whatsoever shall one w least, no rea in the Child gettier by G three certain Land was l Defence at round about, ever invaded to do it at a met together promised, say Land when th thrice in the 1 Furthermo are so busie you can find better Friend you, and gave can find tim Neighbours, o continue perh what House o His House of spend an Hou Nine of you to converse about News o Trades. And Whom can y who governs a the World? A than that whi his Holy Word of you but c with Business, Recreation or c ter Diversions better, than a

that whatsoever happens to you at that time, shall one way or other turn to *Your good*; or at least, no real Evil shall befall you. As you see in the Children of *Israel*; all their Men met together by *GOD's* Command, at *Jerusalem*, at three certain times every Year; whereby the whole Land was left Naked and Open, without any Defence at those times against their Enemies round about. And yet it is very Observable, none ever invaded it, nor ever so much as attempted to do it at any of those times when they were met together before *GOD*: As he himself had promised, saying, *Neither shall any Man desire thy Land when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord, thrice in the Year*, *Exod. xxxiv. 23, 24.*

Furthermore, Consider, None of you, I believe, are so busie all the Day long in your Trades, but you can find time to visit a Friend; and what better Friend can you visit than him, who loved you, and gave himself for you? None of you but can find time to go from your own into your Neighbours, or perhaps to a publick House, and there continue perhaps an Hour or two together: And what House can you go to better than *God's*? His House of publick Prayer? And where can you spend an Hour or two in a Day better than there? None of you but can find some time every Day to converse with one Company or other, either about News or Business no way relating to your Trades. And what better Company can you keep? Whom can you converse with better, than him who governs and over-rules all the Occurrences of the World? And what better News can you hear, than that which is publicly read to you out of his Holy Word, by one of his own Officers? None of you but can find time every Day, when tired with Business, to divert your selves with some Recreation or other. And where can you find better Diversions? How can you recreate your Spirits better, than as the glorified Saints and Angels do,
by

56. *The Necessity and Advantage*

by praising, admiring, adoring the *Eternal God*, the *Lamb that sitteth upon the Throne in Heaven*. In short, if you have no time for a whole Day together, to mind any thing else but your particular Calling, I heartily pity you: If you have, I am sure you can no way spend it better, than by going into the House of God at the Hour of Prayer.

And besides, you, who fear that you may lose something by it, I desire you

6. *Loss of Temporal Things.* to consider how much you may lose unless you go. If

Anna the Prophetess had not been in the House of God at the Hour of Prayer, when Christ was first brought thither, she had lost the sight of her Saviour, the most blessed Sight that ever Mortal saw, *Luke ii. 37, 38.* If *St. Paul* had not been praying in the Temple, he had lost that Heavenly Trance or Extasie, wherein Christ himself appeared and spake to him, *Acts xxii. 17.* If *St. Peter* and *St. John* had not gone into the Temple at the Hour of Prayer, they had lost the happy Opportunity of working a great Miracle, and of converting about five thousand Persons to the Faith of Christ. And those five thousand Persons if they had not been there at that time, they might have lost their Souls, and have been undone for ever. So here, suppose you should happen to lose something by leaving your Shops or Trades a while to come to Church and serve God there, you may lose ten times more, yea, ten thousand times more by not doing of it. The utmost that you can lose by coming to Church, is only the taking or getting a little Money, which may do you more hurt than good. But by not coming, you will lose the Pleasure of praising and magnifying him that made you: you will lose the Honour of conversing with him at his own House, and in his most special Presence; you will lose the Profit you might receive from

his

his holy W
nefit of all
you may lo
his Blessing
that clear S
which he h
People, by
upon them w
lose the Sati
and pleasur
know not w
up your Acc
Profits and L
you will clea
sustained by
were infinite
Profits you g
sying nothing

Next to t
are so happy
Prayers are
that if you c
at one Hour,
Morning and
above an Hou
and it is muc
in a whole D
who gives yo
some of a F
employ'd for
cannot, yet i
go to Church
no Master or
they cannot c
that belong
have some sh
that will not
Cause to pre
to their own,
purchased wir

his holy *Word* there read; you will *lose* the Benefit of all the *Prayers* which are there made; you may *lose* the Love and Favour of God, and his Blessing upon what you have; you may *lose* that clear Sight and Sense of his *Divine Goodness*, which he has often been pleased to give his People, by *lifting up the Light of his countenance upon them* while they are before him; you will *lose* the Satisfaction of having done your Duty and pleased God. Indeed, you may *lose* you know not what, nor ever will know 'till ye cast up your Accompts at the last Day, and state your *Profit and Loss* impartially on both sides. Then you will clearly see, that the *Losses* which you sustained by the Neglect of your daily Devotions, were infinite and inestimable, and that all the Profits you got by it, were mere Cyphers, signifying nothing at all.

Next to this, you may consider also, that you are so happy, as to live in a Place, where the *Prayers* are read most Hours of the Day. So that if you cannot order your Affairs so as to go at one Hour, you may go at another. And both *Morning and Evening Prayer* do not take up much above an *Hour*, or an Hour and a half in a Day; and it is much if you cannot find so much Time in a whole Day wherein to *serve and worship* him, who gives you all the time you have. And if some of a Family happen to be so necessarily employ'd for a whole Day together, that they cannot, yet it is rare but others may be spared to go to Church at the *Hours of Prayer*. There is no Master or Mistress of a Family, but may, if they cannot come themselves, at least send some that belong to them, that so the *Family* may have some share in our Prayers if they will. They that will not do so much as that, have little Cause to pretend any Love to God, to Christ, to their own, or to any other Souls that he hath purchased with his own Blood.

38 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Above all, consider the great End of your coming into, and living in the World. God did not make you only to eat and drink, much less to *moil* and *toil* only for Food and Raiment. It is true, he having made such things necessary for the Preservation of your Life, he doth not only permit, but require you to make use of all lawful Means for the getting of them. But still they are only the Means, not the End of your Living. And as you do not live only to eat, but you eat to live: So you live not for your own Sakes, but for his who gives you Life; Even for the sake of God, who gave you Life at first by his Word without any Means, and still continues it to you by the same Word in the use of the fore-said Means, and all for himself, for his own Honour and Glory. Which therefore is, or ought to be the great End of your eating and drinking, and of all and every Action of your whole Life. As we learn from his Apostle, saying, *Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God*, 1 Cor. x. 31. This therefore is the great End of your coming into the World, and the great Work you have to do in it, even to promote his Glory all you can. But in doing this Work, you will also work out your own Salvation: For it hath pleased God of his infinite Goodness, to join your Works and your Ways, his Glory and your Happiness so inseparably together, that you cannot do one without the other; nor attain either but ye shall have both. So far as ye advance God's Glory, so far ye advance your own Happiness. If you glorifie him, he will glorifie you, though not for any Virtue or Merit there is in any thing you do for him, all you do being infinitely short of what ye owe him; yet by the Merits of that Death which his Son hath suffered, and by Vertue of that Intercession he always makes for those who finish the Work which he hath given them to do, even glorifie God in the World.

Wherefore
do, not to
do the Wo
you must
Every Day
can get, of
that your o
you can do
that End,
them, as I
GOD's GL
And theref
Duty, to be
fairs, as be
End of you
you common
selves alway
greater. A
a Penny rat
soever Work
lay it aside
mortal Bodies
you think
And do not
care of your
God, as to f
not this the
am sure ye
hath said it
can't but ac
done in the
Affairs of th
Conscience to
to your servi
live and be h
If you wou
your Mind, y
casion to keep
publick Devoti
ther you can

Wherefore, as ever you desire, as I hope you all do, not to live in vain, and to no purpose, but to do the *Work* which ye were sent hither about; you must make it your chief Care and Study Every Day, and neglect no *Opportunities* that ye can get, of promoting the Glory of GOD, and in that your own Happiness. But there is nothing you can do every Day, that conduceth more to that End, than our *publick Devotions*: For by them, as I have shewn already, we both set forth GOD's Glory, and forward our own Salvation. And therefore they ought in Reason as well as Duty, to be preferred before your Ordinary Affairs, as being of more consequence to the main End of your Living, than any thing else that you commonly do. In other Cases you your selves always make lesser Businesses give way to greater. At any time you'll neglect the getting a Penny rather than lose a Pound. And whatsoever Work you have upon your Hands, you'll lay it aside to feed your *Bodies*, your frail and mortal *Bodies*, two or three times a day, because you think that to be the more necessary Work. And do not you think it as necessary to take care of your *Souls* as of your *Bodies*? and to serve God, as to feed your selves every Day? Yea, is not this the better Part? the one thing needful? I am sure ye cannot deny it: for Christ himself hath said it, *Luke x. 42*. And therefore you can't but acknowledge, that this ought to be done in the first place. So that all the common Affairs of this Life ought both in Reason and Conscience to give place, as much as is possible, to your serving God, so as that your Souls may live and be happy for ever.

If you would but keep these things always in your Mind, you would never suffer any slight Occasion to keep you either from your private or publick Devotions: You would not consider whether you can spare time from minding the World

60 *The Necessity and Advantage*

to serve God, but whether you can spare time from serving God to mind the World; not what you may lose by going to Church, but what you may lose by staying at Home: And so would need no other Monitor to put you every day in Mind of going to the House of God, as the Apostles did, at the Hour of Prayer.

But after all, I fear there are but few will do it. But few of those also who have now heard it to be their Duty. They think it enough that they have been hearing; as for practising, that they do not love to think of. But I heartily wish that such hearers would consider what St. Paul saith; *Not the Hearers of the Law are justified before God, but the Doers of the Law shall be justified*, Rom. ii. 13. What St. James saith, *Be ye Doers of the word, and not Hearers only, deceiving your own selves*, Jam. i. 22. What Christ himself saith; *That Servant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many Stripes*, Luke xii. 47. and what they themselves can say for themselves at the last Day. I am sure they cannot plead Ignorance; for they have been now sufficiently told of it. And what other Excuses they can make besides those which have been already answered, I can't imagine, except it be one which is not worth answering; but that it will give us Occasion to explain the Way and Manner of performing our daily Devotions aright, to God's Glory, and our own good. And for that purpose it may not be amiss to take notice of it. In short, therefore, it is this: Some perhaps may say, that they have been sometimes at our daily

Prayers, but never found themselves any better for it, and therefore don't think it worth their while to go any more.

This, I must confess, may seem a notable Argument to such as measure their Duty only by their

their Pro-
to do any
something
have such
and they
commands,
it or no. If
thank him
table Servan
was their D
10. nor so
only for th
For it is th
to do what
to do it th
commands i
dience to hi
Authority ov
they have n
him, for wh
for not doin
soever they c
he is not obl
it; it being c
all, and by h
therefore if
their Duty to
to his Free c
which wheth
them or no,
serve him as
not with respo
Will and Plea
I speak not
for nought: For
him, but it w
Goodness to o
ly to shew the
Men make fo
asions, becau

their Profit; and think it not worth their while to do any thing for God, unless they can get something to themselves by it. But I would have such to know, that GOD is their Maker; and they are therefore bound to do what he commands, whether they can get any thing by it or no. If he gives them any thing, they must thank him for it: For they are still but *unprofitable Servants*, they have done no more than what was their *Duty to do*, Luke xvii.

10. nor so much, if they do it only for their own *Advantage*.

For it is their *Duty*, not only to do what he commands, but to do it *therefore*, because he commands it, in sincere Obedience to him and his Supreme

Answered by an Account of the Manner how we are to perform the publick Devotions.

Authority over all things. Unless they do that, they have no ground to expect any thing from him, for what they do, but *Wrath and Judgement* for not doing it as they ought. And how much soever they do, and how well soever they do it, he is not obliged to them, but they to him for it; it being only by his Power they can do it at all, and by his Grace only they do it well. And therefore if he consider them for their doing their *Duty to him*, they must ascribe it wholly to his Free Grace and Mercy in Jesus Christ, which whether he is pleased to vouchsafe unto them or no, they are still bound to obey and serve him as much as if he did; and that too, not with respect to their own *Profit*, but to his Will and Pleasure.

I speak not this, as if we could ever serve God for nought: For we can never do any thing for him, but it will most certainly redound by his Goodness to our Advantage. But I speak it only to shew the Vanity of this *Excuse* that some Men make for their neglecting the *publick Devotions*, because they have been sometimes at

62 *The Necessity and Advantage*

them, but do not perceive themselves any better for it. But after all, I am much of their Mind. I do not think that they are, or can be much the better, for attending upon the *publick Worship* of GOD only *sometimes*. For it is plain, that they who do it *only sometimes*, do it only by the by, when they have no great matter else to do. They do not make it their Work, or Business, and therefore cannot expect any Reward for it; nor get any good at all, much less, so much as to be made *better* by it.

The solemn *Praying*, and *Praising* GOD, and *Reading* and *Hearing* his most Holy Word *read*, and so his Divine Will published and declared in his own House, by one of his own *Ministers*, are the Ordinary Means of Grace. But they *work* not by any Virtue inherent in themselves, but by the Power of Christ's Holy Spirit, which, according to his Promise, abides continually in his Church, assisting and actuating the said Means, when duly administered in it, so as to make them *effe*tual to the End for which they were ordained. And therefore they who would attain that End, must use those Means, not only now and then, but constantly, or at least as often as they can. They must *watch daily at the Gates of Wisdom*, and *wait at the Posts of her Doors*, if ever they desire to be admitted in, *Prov. viii. 34*. They must live continually under the Influences of GOD's Holy Spirit, moving upon their Souls, as he did upon the Waters in the Creation, 'till he hath brought them into Order, and *Created them again in Jesus Christ unto good Works*. Otherwise they have no ground to expect to be made *New Creatures*. It is not a Man's going into the right way sometimes, but his walking in it, that will bring him to his Journey's End. Our *publick Devotions* are the Way, the right Way that leads to the Grace of GOD: But he that would come at the End, so as to have the

Grace

Grace of
must not
but he mu
possible, s
get of goi
of Prayer.
to go into
of Prayer,
Work of
He must n
had nothin
his Thoug
like those
they come
fit before th
but they w
they shew
their Covetou
had as good
any good t
they are no
their Bodies
in their Shop
bours, or run
far as the
And how ca
better for b
front him to
served him,
Business! Yet
who go thir
used to that
how to set
Minds so in
due performan
The Work
great Work,
GOD's own
for himself,
glorify him, th

Grace of GOD always sufficient for him; he must not only step into this Way sometimes, but he must keep always in it, as much as it is possible, so as to let slip no Opportunity he can get of going to the House of GOD *at the Hour of Prayer*. Neither is that all: It is not enough to go into the House of GOD *at the Hour of Prayer*, but when he is there, he must do the Work of that Time and Place, and nothing else. He must not stand looking about him, as if he had nothing to do there; neither must he suffer his Thoughts to wander about upon other things, like those the Prophet speaks of, saying, *And they come unto thee as the People cometh, and they sit before thee as my People, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their Mouth they shew much love, but their Heart goeth after their Covetousness*, Ezek. xxxiii. 31. Such People had as good be out of the Church as in it, for any good they either do, or get there. Indeed they are not wholly in it; only their worse Part their Bodies are there, their Souls are at Home in their Shops, among their Chapmen or Neighbours, or running about the Country, perhaps as far as the *Indies*, minding their Affairs there. And how can such People expect to be ever the better for being in *God's House*, when they affront him to his Face, making a shew, as if they served him, when really they are about other Business! Yet this is the Case of most of those who go thither only sometimes; for not being used to that kind of Work, they don't know how to set about it, much less to keep their Minds so intent upon it as is necessary to the due performance of it.

The Work we have to do in *God's House*, is a great Work, the greatest we can ever do; it is GOD's own Work, the Work he tells us we do for himself, even to *serve*, and *worship*, and *glorify* him, that made both our Souls and Bodies;

64 *The Necessity and Advantage*

dies; and therefore both our Souls and Bodies must be wholly employed in it. As for our Bodies, he hath given us this general Rule, *Keep thy Foot when thou goest into the House of God*, Ecclef. v. i. that is, Look to thy Ways, Take care of thy Outward Carriage and Deportment: See thou behavest thy self in GOD's House as becometh one, who believeth himself to be in the Presence of the greatest Person in the World. For so we are whensoever we meet together in GOD's House, we are in his *special Presence*. He himself hath said, that *he is in the midst of us*; and therefore we are bound to believe it; and to shew we do so, by all such reverent and humble Gestures before him, as we should certainly use, if we saw him with our *Bodily Eyes*: Especially when we *Pray* unto him, we must do it upon our *Knees*, as we should if we put up a Petition but to an Earthly Prince; How much more to the King of all Kings! And when we *Praise* his Holy Name, although we do it *standing*, yet that also must be done in such a Posture of Adoration, as may testify our *Fear* and *Reverence* of his Divine Majesty. Some perhaps

And what is the true religious Worship.

may think these to be meet *Ceremonies*; but I am sure that *Kneeling* and *Bowing* to Almighty God, is that which the Holy Scriptures mean by *worshipping* of him, and therefore forbid us to do it to any in a *Religious* manner, but to the True God. And as this is the Way to *worship* God with our *Bodies*, so it is the best means we can use, whereby to keep our *Souls* too in a *pious* and *devout* Temper before him. For by this means we are all the while put in mind of that glorious Person we are speaking to, and of the great Work we are about; which otherwise we should be apt to forget: As we have too much cause to fear they do who speak to God

in

in the sam
I say, speak
the Heart,
their Heart
speaking to
for them no

But we m
and they th
Spirit and in
same time
Bodies, they
without whi
nise nothing
is nothing e
Inward Fear
Fear of God
any Outwar
cannot be sai
Worship him

Here then
all our public
or Hearts in
we are befor
special notic
may pray wi
derstanding a
I call this a
hardest Work
so very quick
sultory, that
the Work we
without Distr
be done, if w
and Comfort f
God, by his
will but set o
and observe t
helpful unto
First, Where

in the same Posture as they do to one another: I say, speak, not pray; for that is the Work of the Heart, as well as of the Mouth. And if their Hearts were upon God, while they are speaking to him, I do not see how it is possible for them not to fall down and worship before him.

But we must remember, that *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in Spirit and in Truth*, John iv. 24. that is, at the same time that they worship God with their Bodies, they must do it also in their Spirits, without which all their Bodily Worship will signify nothing. For *Worship*, properly so called, is nothing else but some Outward Sign of our Inward Fear of God. But where there is no Fear of God in the Spirit, there cannot be truly any Outward Sign of it. And therefore such cannot be said to *worship God in Truth*, who do not Worship him in their Spirits as well as their Bodies.

Here then is the great Task we have to go in all our publick Devotions, even to keep our Spirits or Hearts in a right Posture all the while that we are before God, who sees them, and takes special notice of all their Motions: That we may pray with the Spirit, and pray with the Understanding also, as St. Paul did, 1 Cor. xiv. 15. I call this a great Task, because I know it is the hardest Work we have to do. Our Thoughts being so very quick and nimble, so unconstant and desultory, that it is difficult to keep them close to the Work we are about, so as to serve the Lord without Distraction. But it is a thing that must be done, if we desire to receive any real Benefit and Comfort from our Devotions. And blessed be God, by his Assistance we may all do it if we will but set our selves in good earnest about it, and observe these few Rules, which may be very helpful unto us in it.

First, When you go to the House of God at

66 The Necessity and Advantage

the Hour of Prayer, be sure to leave all worldly Cares and Business behind

Rules for Worshipping God aright, in the Church or House of God. you, entertaining your selves, as ye go along, with these, or such like Sentences of

Scripture: *Like as the Hart desireth the Waterbrooks, so longeth my Soul after thee, O God. My Soul is athirst for God, yea, even the living God. When shall I come to appear before the Presence of God?* Psal. xlii. 1,

2. O how amiable are thy Dwellings, thou Lord of Hosts! My Soul hath a desire and longing to enter into the Courts of the

Lord. My heart and my flesh rejoice in the living God, Psal. lxxxiv. 1, 2. We will go into his Tabernacle, and fall low on our knees before his footstool, Psal. cxxxii. 7.

When ye come into the Church, say with Jacob, How dreadful is this Place! *In the Church.* This is none other but the House of God; and this is the Gate of

Heaven, Gen. xxviii. 17. or something to that purpose. And as soon as ye can get an Opportunity, prostrate your selves

Devout Behaviour. upon your Knees before the Master of the House, the great

God of Heaven, humbly beseeching him to unite your Hearts unto himself, to cleanse your Thoughts by the Inspiration of his Holy Spirit, to open your Eyes, and to manifest himself unto you, and to assist you with such a Measure of Grace in Offering up these your Spiritual Sacrifices, that they be acceptable to him by Jesus Christ.

And now set your selves in good earnest as in God's Sight, keeping your Eye only upon him, looking upon him as observing what you think as well as what you say or do, all the while you are before him.

While

While on God's Holy we very pro vations to apprehend it himself at fi to put you would have y sion.

While the ligently to it ular notice and Expressio trived on pur you for the ? Minds with : with you, and before him at

While you Mouth, be su your Hearts, every one as of those partic hath commit not to do, or repent sincerely never to comm

While the A tion in the Na one should lay himself, so as that upon true Faith in Christ from all his Si had declared it often done it b

While you, t Minister, are rep et Hymns to Glory of God,

While one or more of the Sentences out of God's Holy Word (wherewith we very properly begin our Devotions to him) are reading, apprehend it as spoken by God himself at first, and now repeated in your Ears, to put you in mind of something which he would have you to believe or do upon this Occasion.

At hearing the Sentences.

While the Exhortation is reading, hearken diligently to it, and take particular notice of every Word and Expression in it, as contrived on purpose to prepare you for the Service of God, by possessing your Minds with a due Sense of his special Presence with you, and of the great Ends of your coming before him at this time.

Reading the Exhortation.

While you are confessing your Sins with your Mouth, be sure to do it also in your Hearts, calling to mind every one as many as he can of those particular Sins which he hath committed, either by doing what he ought not to do, or not doing what he ought, so as to repent sincerely of them, and stedfastly to resolve never to commit them any more.

During the Confession.

While the Minister is pronouncing the Absolution in the Name of God, every one should lay hold upon it for himself, so as firmly to believe that upon true Repentance and Faith in Christ, he is now discharged and absolved from all his Sins, as certainly as if God himself had declared it with his own Mouth, as he hath often done it before, and now by his Minister.

On Receiving Absolution.

While you, together with the Minister, are repeating the Psalms or Hymns to the Honour and Glory of God, observe the Mi-

While the Psalms or Hymns are repeating.

68 *The Necessity and Advantage*

nister's Part as well as your own; and lift up your *Hearts* together with your *Voices* to the highest Pitch you can, in acknowledging, magnifying and praising the infinite Wisdom, and Power, and Goodness, and Glory of the most High God in all his Works, *the Wonders that he hath done and still doth for the Children of Men,* and for you among the rest.

While God's Word is read in either of the Chapters, whether of the Old *The Chapters read.* or New Testament, receive it not as the Word of Men, but (as it is in truth) the Word of God, which effectually worketh in you that believe, 1 Thess. ii. 13. And therefore hearken to it with the same Attention, Reverence and Faith, as you would have done if you had stood by Mount Sinai, when God proclaimed the Law, and by our Saviour's Side, when he published the Gospel.

While the Prayers or Collects are reading, altho' you ought not to repeat them aloud, to the disturbance of other People, yet you must repeat them in your Hearts, your Minds accompanying the Minister from one Prayer to another, and from one part of each Prayer to the other, all along with Affections suitable to the Matter sounding in your Ears, humbly adoring and admiring God according to the Names, Properties or Works which are attributed to him at the Beginning of each Prayer, earnestly desiring the good Things which are asked of him in the Body of it, for your selves or others; and stedfastly believing in Jesus Christ for his granting of them, when he is named, as he is at the End of every Prayer, except that of St. Chrysostome; because that is directed immediately to Christ himself, as promising that when Two or Three are gathered together in his Name, he will grant their Requests, which is therefore very pro-

properly put
and also of
directed also
that when v
our Common
him, we m
God's grant
Promise; and
of our Lord
ther, and the
Ghost; unde
Blessings tha
completely l

After the
continue for
your Knees, h
Almighty. C
what he hat
you since yo
he would b
Prayers, and
have now o
Merits of
Advocate.

These few
before you,
right Perform
as that they
profitable to
it hard to k
tent so long
can do it
worldly Aff
may in this
If they will
Business. I
stance to f
Service whil
certainly do
doubt but m

properly put at the End of all our daily Prayers, and also of the *Litany* (most part whereof is directed also to our Saviour) that when we have made all *The Blessing given.* our *Common Supplications* unto him, we may act our *Faith* in him again for God's granting of them according to his said *Promise*; and so may be dismissed with the *Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Love of God, the Father, and the Communion, or Fellowship of the Holy Ghost*; under which are comprehended all the Blessings that we have, or can desire, to make us compleatly happy both now and for ever.

After the *Blessing* it may be expedient still to continue for some time upon your *Knees*, humbly beseeching *And after the* Almighty God to pardon *Blessing.* what he hath seen amiss in you since you came into his Presence; and that he would be graciously pleased to hear the *Prayers*, and to accept of the *Praises* which you have now offered up unto him, through the *Merits of Jesus Christ* our only Mediator and Advocate.

These few *Directions* I thought good to lay before you, as being of great Use towards the right Performance of your publick Devotions, so as that they may be both acceptable to God, and profitable to your selves. I fear some may think it hard to keep their Minds intent so long together; but they *A willing Mind,* can do it much longer upon *a great Help to* worldly Affairs, and therefore *true Devotion.* may in this too, if they will.

If they will. There lies the main Stress of the Business. If Men will resolve by God's Assistance to fix their Minds upon him and his Service while they are before him, they may certainly do it in an high Degree; as I do not doubt but many here present have found by their

70 *The Necessity and Advantage*

own Experience: Such, I mean, who have been long accustomed to it. And tho' to others it may seem *difficult* at first; yet by Use it will soon grow *easy*, if they will be perswaded to make Tryal of it, which I heartily wish you would all do. Try a little what it is to go to the House of God *every day at the Hour of Prayer*, and there to perform your Devotions to him with all your Hearts as near as you can. Do but use your selves to it for one quarter or half a Year; and I dare say you will find it not only *easy*, but so *pleasant* and *profitable* to your Souls, that you will never leave it off so long as you are able to do it. And though you cannot do every thing so well as you would, at first, let not that discourage you; but strive to do it as well as you can; and then by his Assistance, who is there *especially present* with you, by degrees you'll overcome all Difficulties, and learn to use those blessed Means of Grace, so as to grow *in Grace and in the Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ* every day more and more.

And indeed, unless you do that, you may be confident you do not use them aright. For there are so many Promises made to them by him who cannot lye, that if there be no failure in the Use, they can never fail of their Effect. In so much that if notwithstanding your frequenting our *Daily Prayers*, you shall still continue in any known Sin; if you do not gather Strength to overcome *the World, the Flesh, and the Devil*; if you do not increase in the Knowledge and Love of God; in Temperance, Patience, Meekness and Humility; in Justice, Charity, and all manner of Virtue: In short, if you do not live more soberly, more righteously, and more godly in this present World, than otherwise you would; you may be sure, that although you live under the Means of Grace, you do not make that Use of them which you might, and ought to do; though

though you
God, yet
your *Bodie*
always son
no purpose
For this is
the Hypocr
a mind to s
when you
but rather
service and
can, by givi
Enemy to B
Name, and
God, seeing
as other Peo
And besid
who otherw
Pious and R
they observe
every day, g
never come a
that all are
is nothing
Shew, and
who go to C
themselves,
Reputation o
under that C
mit all mann
we know of
dal and Repr
that by this
would be mor
GOD's. Th
have a spight
at all Opportu
to make them
they can. A
GOD's Hon

though you seem to perform your *Devotions* to God, yet really you do it not. How oft soever your *Bodies* may be at Church, your *Hearts* are always somewhere else. And so you come to no purpose at all; or rather to very ill purpose. For this is plainly to mock God, and to play the Hypocrites with him, making as if you had a mind to *serve* and *glorifie* him, when you mind nothing less, *And a vicious* but rather do him all the *Dis- Life the greatest* service and *Dis honour* that you *Dis-service there-* can, by giving occasion to the *so.* Enemy to Blaipheme his Holy

Name, and to think it is to no purpose to serve God, seeing you, who seem to do it, are as bad as other People.

And besides, hereby you may discourage many, who otherwise would be inclined to set upon a Pious and Religious Course of Life. For when they observe any of you who come to Church every day, guilty of the same Vices as they who never come at all, they will be tempted to judge that all are so; and by consequence that there is nothing in Devotion, but a meer Outward Shew, and *Appearance* of Religion; and that they who go to Church do it not to Serve God, but themselves, to get themselves the Name and Reputation of being Pious and Godly Men, and under that Cloak to hide their Faults, and commit all manner of Villany, as some sort of Men we know of later Years have done, to the Scandal and Reproach of the Christian Religion. So that by this means your very Coming to Church would be more for the *Devil's* Service than for *GOD's*. The Devil always had, and always will have a spight at our *publick* Devotions, and catch at all Opportunities to throw Dirt in their Face, to make them appear as deform'd and ugly as they can. And if any of those who frequent *GOD's House*, and seem to serve him there, should

72 *The Necessity and Advantage*

should notwithstanding lead wicked and profane Lives; they would promote the same Hellish Design of bringing Devotion into Contempt and Scorn; and so would do the Devil's Work, and must expect their Wages from him at last.

But, Beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany you, and things that accompany
Exhortation to all Members of the Church of England, that they live as holily as they pray devoutly.
Salvation, though we thus speak,
 Heb. vi. 9. And although some of those who come to Prayers only now and then, when they have nothing else to do, may perhaps be the Devil's Drudges in this Matter; Yet I cannot imagine how they should be so,

who make it their Business to serve God Publickly every day. For that must needs give a Check to any evil Motions, and leave such a Tincture upon their Minds, that will break and shew it self in all holy Conversation and Godliness. And therefore I speak this only to shew how much it concerns you to take care how you live, and, for that purpose, how you Pray: That your Lives may in all points be such as becometh the Gospel of Christ; that you may adorn your Profession with all virtuous and good Works; that you may shine as Lights in the World: so that Men may see there is more in going every day to Church, than they are aware of, and so may be perswaded to follow you thither at the Hours of Prayer.

But for that purpose, whenever ye go thither, ye must be sure to do the Work ye go about as well as possibly you can: For the better you serve God there, the better you will do it every where else; the more serious and hearty you are at your Publick Devotions, the more Righteous and Holy you will be in all manner of Conversation both towards God and towards Men. For as these are in themselves some of those Duties which

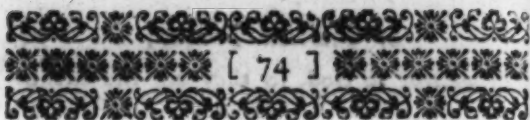
which we owe too which give us Grace more careful Grace we shall means we must to Virtue, Temperance; and Patience, God's kindness; and i. 5, 6, 7. Not to another, but unto another. till we come in ledge of the Spirit the Measure of Eph. iv. 13.

This is again take it only for that purpose all the Occasions House of God Table, when I perform the quired of you that you can that I have said of what you soon convince Weekly Sacrament est Blessings and the best the Merits of

which we owe to God, so they are the Means too which he hath appointed whereby to give us Grace to perform all the rest. And the more carefully we use the Means, the more Grace we shall get by them. So that by this means we may add to our Faith, Virtue; and to Virtue, Knowledge; and to Knowledge, Temperance; and to Temperance, Patience; and to Patience, Godliness; and to Godliness, Brotherly-kindness; and to Brotherly-kindness, Charity, 2 Pet. i. 5, 6, 7. Neither shall we only add one Grace to another, but also one Degree of every Grace unto another. We shall go from strength to strength, till we come in the Unity of the Faith, and the Knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect Man, unto the Measure of the Stature of the Fulness of Christ, Eph. iv. 13.

This is a great Truth: But I would not have you take it only from me, but from your selves: And for that purpose make the Experiment. Take all the Occasions you can get, of going into the House of God at the Hours of Prayer, and to his Table, when his Supper is there administred, and perform the several Duties which are there required of you, with all the Care and Diligence that you can. Do but this, and you will find all that I have said, to be not only true, but short of what you your selves will feel; and so will be soon convinced by your own Experience, that Weekly Sacraments, and Daily Prayers are the greatest Blessings you can have on this side Heaven, and the best Way to bring you thither, through the Merits of Jesus Christ. To whom, &c.

F I N I S.



THE GREAT
Necessity and Advantage
OF
Frequent Communion.

1 Cor. xi. 26.

For as often as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, ye do shew the Lord's Death till he come.



THE Lord's Death here spoken of, is the Death of the Lord, the Almighty and Eternal Son of God; that Death, which he suffered in the Nature, and in the stead of Mankind in general, and particularly of us who are here present; that Death, whereby he expiated our Sins, and made compleat Satisfaction to the Divine Truth and Justice for them: That Death, whereby he appeased the Wrath which he that made us had justly conceived against us, and hath reconciled him again unto us: That Death, whereby he delivered us from the Slavery of Sin and Satan, and

The Commemoration of the Death of Christ.

afflicted us in
of GOD: T
from the Curs
Curse for us:
for us both
Grace, and P
and all the
either in this
virtue where
pear in the P
is able to sav
by him, seein
them, Heb.
which the A
as we eat th
of in the Ve
that the Lorc
was betrayed,
thanks, he br
Body which
brance of me.
the Cup, when
New Testame
ye drink it, i
we have Ch
of his Last
with the E
by himself,
tution of th
remembrance
at the Cup
as ye drink
of me, that
by the Inf
remembrance
World, and
is the great
p st'e farth
of my Text
we shew th

asserted us into the glorious Liberty of the Sons of GOD: That Death, whereby he redeemed us from the Curse of the Law, being made himself a Curse for us: That Death, whereby he purchased for us both Pardon, and Peace, and Mercy, and Grace, and Power to eschew Evil and do Good; and all the Blessings we can ever have or desire, either in this World or the next: That Death, by vertue whereof he entred into Heaven, now to appear in the Presence of GOD for us, and therefore is able to save to the utmost them that come unto GOD by him, seeing he ever liveth to make Intercession for them, Heb. vii. 25. This is that Lord's Death, which the Apostle here saith, we shew, as often as we eat the Bread, and drink the Cup he speaks of in the Verses before my Text; where he saith, that the Lord Jesus the same Night in which he was betrayed, took Bread; and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my Body which is broken for you: This do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the Cup, when he had supped, saying, This Cup is the New Testament in my Blood: This do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. In which Words we have Christ's own Institution of the Sacrament of his Last Supper, together with the End of it declared by himself, saying at the Institution of the Bread, *This do in remembrance of me*: And again at the Cup, *This do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me*, that is, (as is signified by the Institution it self) in remembrance of me, as dying for the Sins of the World, and yours among the rest. And that this is the great End of this Holy Institution, the Apostle farther proves, and explains in the Words of my Text, from this Reason; because hereby we shew the Lord's Death: The Bread shews the break-

The end of this Holy Institution of the Sacrament, the Communion, the Eucharist, or Lord's Supper, as 'tis diversly styl'd.

76 *The Necessity and Advantage*

breaking of his Body, the Cup shews the shedding of his Blood; and so both together shew the Death he suffered for us. For as often, saith he, as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, ye do shew the Lord's Death till he come.

In which Words we may first observe, That e-

I. Hence Christ's Death is declared at every Administration thereof.

very time that the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administred his Death is thereby shewn and declared to all that are there present. As when the Jews ate the Paschal Lamb, the Master of

the Family declared the Reasons why they ate it with bitter Herbs, and why with Unleavened Bread, and the like. So here, when we eat the Bread, and drink the Cup, according to Christ's Institution, we thereby declare the Reasons of it, though not by Words, yet by the very Act it self, and the several Circumstances of it. By the Breaking of the Bread, we declare Christ's Body to be broken and wounded to death: By the Cup, we declare his Blood to be shed, or poured out for the Sins of the World; and by distributing both the Bread and the Cup to each Communicant a-part, we declare to every one particularly that Christ died for his Sins, and that he may be saved by Christ's Death, if he will but receive and apply it to himself as he ought, by a quick and lively Faith.

In the next place, we may here observe, that

II. Christ's Death is not repeated, but shew'd forth in every Administration.

the Apostle doth not say, that Christ's Death is repeated, or that he is offered up again every time this Sacrament is administred, but only that the Lords Death is shewn by it. And therefore that this is not, as

the Papists absurdly imagine, a Propitiatory Sacrifice for the Living and the Dead, but only commemorative and declarative of that One Sacrifice which Christ once offered to be a Propitiation for

the

of

the Sins of t
likewise obser
as often as ye
Death; but ye
and drink this
kinds be admini
observed, so
For his Death
both together.

Moreover, v
here plainly c
not the very
saith, it is Br
Wine we drink
Very Body th
the Blood wh
in a Sacramen
the Doctrine o

Again, we
was no Temp
which was to
for some time
of the Worl
Apostle here
He, our Lor
Come. As fro
of the Worl
cording to is
crifice to G
Death of Ch
Coming into
time, as often
Cup, accordin
shew forth his
Coming into
is now by th
always must
and what he
this can never
in the Churc

the Sins of the whole World. We may here likewise observe, that the Apostle doth not say, as often as ye eat this Bread, ye shew the Lord's Death; but ye do it, as often as ye eat this Bread and drink this Cup. And therefore unless both kinds be administred, as Christ's Institution is not observed, so neither is the End of it attained: For his Death is not shewn by any one, but by both together.

Moreover, we may observe that the Apostle here plainly calls it Bread, and the Cup, or Wine; not the very Body and Blood of Christ: Yea, he saith, it is Bread we eat, and it is the Cup, or Wine we drink; and therefore we do not eat the Very Body that hung upon the Cross, nor drink the Blood which was there spilt for us; but only in a Sacramental Sense, which quite overthrows the Doctrine of Transubstantiation.

Again, we may from hence observe, that this was no Temporary Institution,

which was to continue only for some time, but to the End of the World; or, as the Apostle here expresses it, 'till He, our Lord and Saviour

III. The Commemoration of Christ's Death is not Temporary, but to be Perpetual.

Come. As from the Beginning of the World, as often as they offered, according to its First Institution, any Bloody Sacrifice to GOD, they thereby foreshewed the Death of Christ, typified by it, until his First Coming into the World to save it. So since that time, as often as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, according to Christ's own Institution, we shew forth his Death all along, until his Second Coming into the World to Judge it. So that it is now by this Sacrament that Mankind is, and always must be put in mind of their Saviour, and what he suffered for them; and therefore this can never be laid aside, but must continue in the Church to the End of the World. Neither

78 *The Necessity and Advantage*

ther can that be reckoned any part of *Christ's Church*, where this his own most Holy Institution, is rejected, disused, or never observed as it ought.

Lastly, We may here observe, that as *this Sacrament* is to continue always

IV. *The Commemoration of Christ's Death is not only to be continued, but often repeated.*

in the Church; so it must be often repeated by the same Persons in it. The other Sacrament, even *Baptism*, is likewise to be always administered in the Church; but it can be administered but once to one and the same Person: But the Apostle here speaking of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, saith to the same Persons, *As often as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup*: And to the same purpose our Lord himself in the Institution of the Cup, saith, *This do ye, as oft as ye drink it*: Plainly implying, that this should be often done by those who are once admitted into his Church: As a Man can be born but Once: But when he is once born, he must often eat and drink such things as GOD hath appointed for the Preservation of his Natural Life; so when a Man is once regenerate, and born again of *Water* and of the *Spirit*, he must often eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, as the great Means appointed by Christ himself for the Preservation of his Spiritual Life: which can never be supported aright without this *Spiritual Food*, no more than the Natural Life can without *Bodily Sustenance*.

This therefore is that which I intend by God's Assistance, in a more especial manner to speak to at this time. And it is but time to say all we can of it, when *this Holy*

Complaint of the general Neglect of the Holy Sacrament.

Sacrament is so generally neglected, as it now is (to our shame be it spoken) all the Kingdom over. Blessed

be

of

be God, ex-
among us, su-
rized, the Na-
People all pr-
established am-
tions: They a-
and hope to
him to be the
therefore expe-
all know too
Instituted this
them to receiv-
yer after all, t-
it had never
than as if it
remembered him
stances. In th-
administred, a-
part of the Kin-
ceive it very se-
qualifie them f-
ny I fear, of th-
yet received it
40, 50 Years
all this while i-
stitution, havin-
our Lord's Tabl-
take of that m-
was broken -an-
all parts of the
and melancholy
any Love eithe-
cannot but be
of it. We hav-
and he hath inf-
as always in mi-
that *Christians*
I say? I know
and Ingratitude

be God, except some few *Heathens* which are among us, such I mean, as were never yet *Baptized*, the Nation in general is *Christian*, the People all profess *Christ's Religion*, and have it established among them by *Civil Laws* and *Sanctions*: They are all admitted into *Christ's Church*, and hope to be saved in it: they all believe him to be the *Only Saviour* of the World, and therefore expect Salvation only from him. They all know too, or at least have heard, that he *Instituted* this Holy Sacrament, and commanded them to receive it in *Remembrance* of him: And yet after all, they regard it no more than as if it had never been *Instituted* by him; no more than as if it was no matter whether they ever remembered him or no. I need not go far for Instances. In this Place, where it is as constantly administered, and as much frequented as in any part of the Kingdom, there are several who Receive it very seldom; some never, unless it be to qualify them for an Office: Many, a great many I fear, of those who are now present, never yet received it at all: but tho' they be 20, 30, 40, 50 Years old and upwards, yet have lived all this while in the Neglect of this *Divine Institution*, having never been so much as once at our *Lord's Table*, nor knowing what it is to partake of that most Blessed *Body* and *Blood* which was broken and shed for them. And so it is in all parts of the Kingdom; which is a very sad and melancholy Consideration. They who have any Love either for GOD or their Neighbours, cannot but be grieved at their Hearts to think of it. We have only *One Saviour* in the World, and he hath instituted only *One Sacrament* to put us always in mind of him; and yet that People, that *Christians* should slight that! What shall I say? I know not how to express their *Folly* and *Ingratitude*, much less the dismal Consequence

80 The Necessity and Advantage

The Folly and Ingratitude of such Neglect. quences of it. But how to re-
remedy it, I know not. I have
done what I could: I have ta-
ken all occasions to convince
you of your Sin and Danger
in neglecting this *Blessed Sacrament*, and to per-
swade you to a more frequent Receiving of it;
but I see nothing will do: Indeed nothing can
do it but the Almighty Power of GOD, whom
I therefore beseech of his Infinite Mercy, to
open Mens Eyes, that they may see the things
that belong to their everlasting Peace, before they be
hid from them. And then I am sure this Sacra-
ment would be as much frequented, as it hath
been hitherto neglected. But seeing he is usually
pleased to do this great Work by the Ministry
of his Word, I shall make it my Business at this
time, in his Name to put you in mind of your
Duty and Interest in this particular, and so set
before you such Reasons why you ought to take
all Opportunities of receiving the *Mystical Body*
and *Blood* of Christ your Saviour, as I hope by
his Blessing may prevail with many to do it:
GOD grant it may do so with all that hear me
at this time.

For this purpose therefore, I desire you to con-
sider, First, that this is Christ's

Reasons why Christians ought to receive often. own Institution and Command
He, who being in the form of
GOD, thought it no Robbery to
be equal with GOD, and yet

made himself of no reputation for your sakes. He
who loved you so, as to give himself for you. He,
who laid down his own Life,

I. 'Tis Christ's to redeem and save you. He,
own Institution and the very Night before he died
Command. for you, He then instituted
this Holy Sacrament; and He

then said to all that hoped to be saved by him,
and to you among others, *Do this in remembrance*

of

of me. And d
brance of me
be saved by h
Or only now
nothing else
be saved by h
you, whether
And which c
observe, if ye
plain, so easie,
No, deceive m
the World,
you may be c
you to do th
remember Him
Salvation tha
often as ye ca
had been nece
respects, yet h
so to you, and
the only Au
only to those
to those who ob
commanded, M
of those thing
therefore unle
and so have n
him. He him
he will not sa
repent ye shall a
But ye all kno
and known Si
known Duty, l
ed to GOD,
a State of Sin
pens to die so,
no help in the
Wherefore,
about you. C
commanded you

of me. And do this as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me: What? and will you that hope to be saved by him, will you never do this at all? Or only now and then when perhaps you have nothing else to do? How then can ye hope to be saved by him? Do ye think that he will save you, whether ye observe his Commands or no? And which of all his Commands can ye ever observe, if ye do not observe this, which is so plain, so easie, so useful, and so necessary for you? No, deceive not your selves: He that came into the World, and died on purpose to save you, you may be confident would never have required you to do this, and as often as you do it, to remember Him; but that it is necessary for your Salvation that ye do it, and that ye do it as often as ye can, in remembrance of him. And if it had been necessary in no other, as it is in many respects, yet his very commanding it, makes it so to you, and to your Salvation. For as He is the only Author of eternal Salvation, He is so only to those who obey him, Heb. v. 9. that is, to those who observe all things whatsoever he hath commanded, Matth. xxviii. 20. But this is one of those things which he hath commanded; and therefore unless you do this, you do not obey him, and so have no ground to expect Salvation from him. He himself hath told you in effect, that he will not save you, in that he said, *Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish*, Luke xiii. 3, 5. But ye all know, that he who lives in any wilful and known Sin, or in the wilful Neglect of any known Duty, he hath not yet repented, and turned to GOD, but is still in his natural Estate, in a State of Sin and Damnation. And if he happens to die so, he must inevitably perish; there is no help in the World for it.

Wherefore, my Brethren, ye had need look about you. Christ your Saviour hath expressly commanded you often to receive the Sacrament of

82 *The Necessity and Advantage*

his Body and Blood in Remembrance of Him. And therefore you, who never yet received it, have lived all this while in the wilful Breach of a known Law, and by consequence in a wilful and known Sin: And you who receive it but seldom, do not fully obey or come up to the Law, which plainly requires you to do it often: At least if it may be had. It is true,

Not to be dispensed with.

should GOD in his Providence cast you upon a Place where you could not receive it if ye would, I do not doubt, but he would accept of your earnest Desires of it, as well as if ye did receive it; and would make up the great Losses you sustained in your Spiritual Estate for want of it, some other way. But blessed be his Great Name, this is not your Case: For he in his good Providence hath so ordered it, that you live in a Place where this Holy Sacrament is actually celebrated every Lord's Day, and may be so, if there be occasion, every Day in the Year. Our Church requires the first, and hath provided for the other, by ordering that the same Collect, Epistle and Gospel which is appointed for the Sunday, shall serve all the Week after: And by consequence the whole Communion Service, of which they are a Part. And therefore, unless you receive it, and receive it often too, you will live in the gross Neglect, if not in a plain Contempt of Christ's Command; as you will one Day find to your Shame and Sorrow: For how well soever ye may otherwise live, this One Sin is enough to ruin and destroy you for ever. For, as St. James saith, *Whosoever shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one Point, he is guilty of all*, James ii. 10. And therefore, whatsoever else ye do, if ye do not this, but offend in this one Point, you are liable to all the Punishments that are threatened in the Law of GOD. Neither is there any way to avoid them, except you repent, and turn from this as well as from all other Sins.

And

And that
of this Bless
now and
Two or Thre
will excuse y
putation of li
glect of Chri
desire you to
the Apostles
the Primitive
they sufficient
when our Lo
according to
Spirit upon h
brought into
Day, it is said
safely in the
in breaking of
and of all tha
tinuing daily w
breaking of Br
their Meat with
46. Where we
ing of Bread
meant the Ad
Secondly, this
sinov, from Ho
or rather in
Arabick Version
sinov is used b
s. 1 Cor. xvi. 1
Some private Ho
more probably
bers belonging t
continued. This
the Temple, at th
their Solemn I
received the Ho
ual Food with
This being inde

And that ye may not think that the Receiving of this Blessed Sacrament only now and then, as perhaps *How the Apostles* Two or Three times a Year, and *Primitive* will excuse you from the Imputation of living in the Neglect of *Christ's Command*; I *in the Institution of* desire you to consider, how *the Sacrament.* the *Apostles* themselves and the *Primitive Christians* understood it. Which they sufficiently declared by their Practice. For when our Lord was gone to Heaven, and had, according to his Promise, sent down the Holy Spirit upon his *Apostles*, and by that Means brought into his Church about 3000 Souls in one Day, it is said of them, *That they continued steadfastly in the Apostles Doctrine and Fellowship, and in breaking of Bread, and in Prayer, Acts ii. 42.* and of all that believed, it is said, *That they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking of Bread from House to House, did eat their Meat with gladness and singleness of Heart, v. 46.* Where we may observe, *First*, that by breaking of Bread in the New Testament, is always meant the Administration of the Lord's Supper. *Secondly*, that they are said to have done, *κατ' οίκον, from House to House*, as we translate it; or rather *in the House*, as the Syriack and Arabick Versions have it, and as the Phrase *κατ' οίκον* is used by the Apostle himself, *Rom. xvi. 5. 1 Cor. xvi. 19.* that is, they did it either in some private House where there was a Church, or more probably in some of the Houses or Chambers belonging to the Temple, where they daily continued. *Thirdly*, as they continued daily in the Temple, at the Hours of Prayer, to perform their Solemn Devotions there, so they daily received the Holy Sacrament, and ate this Spiritual Food with gladness and singleness of Heart. This being indeed the chief part of their Devotions,

84 *The Necessity and Advantage*

tions, whensoever they could meet together to perform them. Especial upon the *Lord's Day*, as the *Holy Ghost* himself informs us, saying, *And upon the first Day of the Week, when the Disciples came together to break Bread, Paul preached to them, being ready to depart on the Morrow, Acts xx. 7.* where we see, they did not only *break Bread*, or *Administer* the *Sacrament* of our *Lord's Supper* upon the *first Day* of the *Week*, which we, from *St. John*, call the *Lord's Day*; but upon that *Day* they came together for that *End* and *Purpose*. It is true, *St. Paul* being to go away next *Day*, he took that *Opportunity* when they were met together for that *End*, to give them a *Sermon*. But that was not the *End* of their meeting together at that time. They did not come to hear a *Sermon*, tho' *St. Paul* himself was to preach, but they came together to administer and receive *Christ's Mystical Body and Blood*; which plainly shews, that this was the *Great Work* they did every *Lord's Day*: And that they came together then on purpose to meet with *Christ*, and to partake of him at his own *Table*. And seeing that the *Law* it self required, that none should appear before the *Lord* empty, *Exod. xxiii. 15.* therefore *St. Paul* requires, that upon the *First Day* of the *Week*, when *Christians* thus met together to receive the *Sacrament*, every one should lay by him in store, as *God* prosper'd him, for *Pious* and *Charitable Uses*, *1 Cor. xvi. 2.* And hence proceeded that *Custom* which is still continued in our *Church*, and ought to be so in all, That whensoever we appear before the *Lord* at his own *Table*, we, every one according to his *Ability*, offer up something to him, of what he had bestowed upon us, as our *Acknowledgment* of his *Bounty* to us, in giving us whatsoever we have, and of his infinite *Mercy* in giving himself for us.

Now seeing the *Apostles* themselves, and such as they first converted and instructed in the

Faith

Faith of
ceived th
every Day
constantly up
it cannot
that they lo
selves as ob
Command to
when he sa
remembrance
was, That th
met together
Him, if it w
day. And a
Apostles unde
transmitted t
those who su
lived in the
faith, that t
omnibus mand
catibus, was
celebrated in
which were he
3. And befor
Contemporary
gave of the C
to the Emper
among other
were wont upon
meet together be
and to bind the
any ill thing. Pl
be understood o
Supper, as admi
the Lord's-day.
lived in the ne
wrote to Antonin
giving a particul
their publick Co
his day of the

Faith of Christ, usually received this Holy Sacrament every Day in the Week, and constantly upon the Lord's Day; it cannot be doubted, but that they look'd upon themselves as obliged by Christ's Command to do so: And that

That it should be Administred and Received constantly every Lord's Day, if not usually every Day in the Week.

when he said, *Do this, as often as ye do it, in remembrance of me*, His Meaning and Pleasure was, That they should often do it, as often as they met together to perform their Publick Devotion to Him, if it was possible, or at least upon the Lord's-day. And as this was the Sense wherein the Apostles understood our Saviour's Words; so they transmitted the same together with the Faith, to those who succeeded them. For Tertullian, who lived in the next Century after the Apostles, saith, that the Sacrament of the Eucharist, in omnibus mandatum à Domino, etiam Antelucanis catibus, was commanded by our Lord, to be celebrated in all Christians Assemblies, even those which were held before Day, *Ter. de cor. mil. cap. 3.* And before him Pliny the Second, who was Contemporary with St. John, in the Account he gave of the Christians Manners

to the Emperor Trajan, saith, To which their among other things, That they Practice was con- were wont upon a certain day, to formable.

met together before it was light, and to bind themselves by a Sacrament, not to do any ill thing, *Plin. Ep. l. 10. cap. 97.* Which can be understood only of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as administred and received by them upon the Lord's-day. And Justin Martyr himself, who lived in the next Age after, in the Apology he wrote to Antonius Pius in behalf of the Christians, giving a particular Account of what they did in their publick Congregations, saith, that τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ, upon that which is called

86 The Necessity and Advantage

the Day of the Sun, or Sunday, all Christians that live either in the Cities, or in the Country, meet together: Where they hear the Writings of the Prophets and Apostles read, and an Exhortation made to them: And then they having all join'd together in their Common Prayers, Bread and Wine is brought and consecrated, or bless'd by the President or Minister; and distributed to every one there present, and carried by Deacons to such as were absent. Καὶ ἡ διδδοσις καὶ ἡ μετέληψις διὰ τῆς θυμαρισθείαν ἰκασθαι γίνετο. And the Distribution and Participation of the consecrated Elements is made to every one. *Iust. Mart. Apol. 2.* And this Food, saith he, καλεῖται παρ' ἡμῶν *Eucharistia*, is called by us the *Eucharist*. From whence it appears, that in those days, every one that was at Prayers and Sermon, receiv'd also the Holy Sacrament, at least upon the Lord's-day. None offer'd to go out 'till that was over: Or if they did so, they were cast out of the Church, as not worthy to be called Christians: As appears from the Apostolical Canons made or collected much about that time, or soon after: One whereof runs thus, Πάντας τοὺς εἰσιόντας πύλας, &c. All Believers that come to Church, and hear the Scriptures, but don't stay to join in the Prayers, and the Holy Communion ought to be Excommunicated, as bringing Confusion into the Church. *Can. Apostol. 9.* It was then, it seems, reckon'd a great Disorder and Confusion for any to go out of the Church, as they now commonly do, 'till the whole Service, of which the Communion was the principal part, was all over: And if any did so, they were judg'd unfit to come to Church, or keep company with Christians any longer. This was the Discipline of the Primitive and Apostolick Church. This was the Piety of the first Christians: And it continued in a great Measure for some Ages, as might easily be shewn. But this may be sufficient at present to prove, that the

Apostles

Apostles a
that they
Institution
ving it onl
never have
unto that
Command,
could get,
mitted it o
day, whatso
this in rem
and *Saviour*
desire to be
they were,
did. We
Pious Exan
Lord's Com
this Bread,
Cup as often
otherwise w
of that Dea
ing to do v
brance of it.
his Death,
than People
of GOD u
ment had it
sented to the
the Year, b
Lamb's offer'd
offering; th
Morning, and
Evening, as
Lamb of Go
away the Sin
xxviii. 3. Jo
Day besides
Trespass-offeri
upon particul
Lamb were o

Apostles and Primitive Christians did not think that they observed our Lord's Command in the Institution of this Holy Sacrament aright, by receiving it only *now and then*. For, as they would never have done it at all, but only in obedience unto that Command; so in obedience to that Command, they took all Opportunities they could get, of doing it: At least they never omitted it upon the Lord's-day. But upon *that day*, whatsoever they did besides, they always did this in remembrance of what their Great Lord and Saviour had done for them. And if we desire to be such Christians as

they were, we must do as they did. We must, after their Pious Example, observe our Lord's Command, by eating this Bread, and drinking this Cup as often as we can; lest otherwise we lose the Benefit

And is a standing Rebuke to us at this Day, who neglect an Ordinance of so great Consequence to Christians.

of that Death He suffer'd for us, by our neglecting to do what he hath commanded in remembrance of it. And verily to remember Christ and his Death, is a thing of far greater consequence than People are commonly aware of. The People of GOD under the Law, by his own Appointment had it typified and represented to them every day in

the Year, by having Two Lambs offer'd up for a Burnt-offering; the one in the Morning, and the other in the Evening, as a Type of that

2. As the Jews had the Death of Christ typified under the Law every Day by divers Representations.

Lamb of God which taketh away the Sins of the World, Ex. xxix. 38. Num. xxviii. 3. John i. 29. These were offer'd every Day besides the Sin offerings,* Peace-offerings, Trespass-offerings, and such like, as were offer'd upon particular Occasions. Wherefore, these Two Lambs were called the continual Burnt-offering, as

88 *The Necessity and Advantage*

being continually offer'd every day in the Week. And upon the *Sabbath-day* there were Two more added, Num. xxviii. 9. So that upon every *Sabbath-day* in the Year there were Four Lambs offer'd, that they might be sure at least upon that Day, to think of that *Grand Sacrifice* which was to be offer'd up for them. And it may not be amiss to observe that every one of those Lambs had a *Meat* and a *Drink-offering* to attend it. A *Meat-offering* made of *Flower*, and a *Drink-offering* of *Wine*; which are both the same Elements which Christ himself instituted to signify his *Body* and *Blood*. And besides the *Burnt-offerings*, *Meat-offerings*, and *Drink-offerings* every *Sabbath-day*, the *High-Priest* was to set the *Shew-bread* upon the *Holy-Table*, and to put *Frankincense* thereon; which was to continue there before the Lord 'till the next *Sabbath*, when the *Priests* had ate *Bread*, and burnt the *Frankincense* לחומר for a *Memorial*, even an *Offering* made by Fire unto the Lord, Levit. ii. 4, 5, 9, &c. Ex. xxv. 30. All which, as most things in the *Levitical Law*, had doubtless some respect or other to *Christ*: As is intimated in the *Law* it self, where it is said, that this shall be done by an *everlasting Covenant*, Lev. xxiv. 8. even that which is founded in *Christ*. The *Bread* consisting of twelve Loaves or Cakes (according to the Number of the Tribes of *Israel*, and of *Christ's Apostles*) was set upon the *Table* in two Rows; which might put us in mind of the two *Natures* in *Christ*, the *Bread of Life* which came down from *Heaven*, John vi. 33, 35. In *Hebrew* this is called פנים the *Bread of the Face*, because it was to be set before the *Face* of *GOD* continually, Ex. xxv. 30. as *Christ* continually appeareth in the *Presence* of *God* for us, Heb. ix. 24. Upon this *Bread* was laid pure *Frankincense*, called in *Hebrew* לבונה, *Olibanum*, from its *Whiteness*; by reason whereof it was used in *Sacrifice*

as a Symbol
likewise of
the sweet S
laid upon th
as the Hebre
brance the O
that is, the
Offerings. T
but the pure
was to be bu
mind the De
smells a swe
fices and Ser
1 Per. ii. 5.
Bread to be
new put in
throughout
especially Me
Saviour, and
for their Pare
There were
People of Go
in mind of w
to do and su
laid aside; an
Last Supper in
them. This
whereby we
This is our T
Trespass-offeri
offering, our
required of us
Saviour, and v
therefore as
punctual and c
ing all thing
them; for th
certainly ough
often as we can
which answers
their Offering

as a Symbol of GOD's pardoning Sin, as it was likewise of his acceptance of what was done, by the sweet Scent it made when burnt. This was laid upon the Bread, to be to it for a *Memorial*, as the Hebrew Words signifie, to call to remembrance the Offering made by Fire unto the Lord; that is, the Death of *Christ*, typified by all such Offerings. The Bread was to be eaten, not burnt: but the pure Frankincense that was laid upon it, was to be burnt, and by its sweet Smell call to mind the Death of *Christ*, by vertue whereof God smells a sweet Savour, and accepts of the Sacrifices and Services we offer and perform to him, 1 Pet. ii. 5. And all this was to be done, the Bread to be eaten, the Frankincense burnt, and new put in their places, every Sabbath-day throughout the Year; that upon that Day especially Men might be put in mind of their Saviour, and accordingly act their Faith on him for their Pardon and Acceptance with God.

There were many such Ways, whereby the People of God in those days were constantly put in mind of what the Saviour of the World was to do and suffer for them. All which are now laid aside; and only this one Sacrament of his Last Supper instituted by himself in the room of them. This is now our *Christian* Shew-bread, whereby we shew the Lord's Death till he come. This is our *Burnt-offering*, our *Sin-offering*, our *Trespass-offering*, our *Thank-offering*, our *Meat-offering*, our *Drink-offering*, and all the Offerings required of us, whereby to commemorate our Blessed Saviour, and what he hath done for us. And therefore as the Jews were punctual and constant in observing all things prescribed to them; for the same End we certainly ought to do this as often as we can; this one thing, which answers the End of all their Offerings, and yet hath

So Christians should much more be punctual and constant in commemorating this one Sacrifice by this Sacrament.

E 3

neither

90 *The Necessity and Advantage*

neither the Trouble, nor the Charges, nor the Difficulty of any one of them.

Especially considering that GOD would never have appointed so many Ways whereby to put them in mind of their Saviour, but that it was necessary for them to have him always in their *Minds*. And it must needs be as necessary for us, as it was for them: Otherwise he who came into the World on purpose to save us, would never have commanded us to *eat this Bread, and drink this Cup in remembrance of him*. But he hath commanded us, not only to do it, but to do it for this very End, that we may *Remember* him. And therefore we may be confident, that to remember him, is very necessary to our being saved by him; and by consequence that all who desire to be so in good earnest, must do this so often, as to keep him always fresh in their Minds and Memories. And the reason is plain: for all the *Promises* of Salvation by Christ are made only to those who *believe* in him: But this *Believing* in him is not a transient Act, or a thing to be done only once or twice; but it is to be the continual Work and Employment of our Lives. As we must constantly believe what he hath taught, so we must constantly trust and depend on him for all things necessary to our Salvation, according to the Promises that he hath made us. He that does not do this, cannot be truly said to believe in Christ at all; or at least, not to any purpose. But it is impossible for us thus constantly to believe in Christ, without keeping him always in our Minds. And it is as impossible for us to keep him thus always in our Minds, without frequent Receiving of this Holy Sacrament: If we could have done so without it, Christ would never have appointed this Sacrament to put us in mind of him; for he need not have done it.

The plain Case is this: There is no way
where-

of
whereby 'tis
but by Jelu
believing in
use all the M
the Exercisi
him, and k
fix'd upon hi
no means do
as by the Fre
ment which
purpose, that
believe and t
to our Salva
that this Sac
remembrance o
ner, without
Minds: But i
very Eyes as
Apostles Wor
forth before on
1. whereby o
our Faith cor
which GOD
hereby sealed
his Blood. A
said to be a
Man, Gen. xv
of Faith, Rom
Lord's Supper
Covenant of
Christ, there
by our Faith
look upon ou
in all the Ble
Covenant, by
which we the
For which p
Institution of
the Thing sign
is broken for y

whereby 'tis possible for any of us to be saved, but by Jesus Christ: Nor by him, without believing in him. And therefore we had need use all the Means we can for the Exercising our Faith in him, and keeping it always fix'd upon him. But we can by no means do it so effectually, as by the Frequent Receiving of that Holy Sacrament which he himself ordained for that very purpose, that we might remember him so as to believe and trust on him for all things relating to our Salvation. For he hath so ordered it, that this Sacrament doth not bring him into our remembrance only in a slight and superficial manner, without making any Impression upon our Minds: But it exhibits and presents him to our very Eyes as dying for our Sins; or, to use the Apostles Words, herein Jesus Christ is evidently set forth before our eyes, as crucified among us, Gal. iii. 1. whereby our Minds are deeply affected, and our Faith confirmed in him. All the Promises which GOD hath made us in Christ, being hereby sealed as it were, and delivered to us in his Blood. As the Sacrament of Circumcision is said to be a Token of the Covenant betwixt God and Man, Gen. xvii. 11. and a Seal of the righteousness of Faith, Rom. iv. 11. So the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper both signifies and seals to us the Covenant of Grace founded in the Death of Christ, there represented before our Eyes; whereby our Faith is strengthened, and we are able to look upon our selves as intitled to, and interested in all the Blessings which are promised in the said Covenant, by the means of that Body and Blood which we there behold as broken and shed for us. For which purpose also Christ himself in the Institution of it, calls the Signs by the Name of the Thing signify'd, saying, *This is my Body which is broken for you, and this is my Blood of the New*

92 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins, 1 Cor. xi. 24. Matt. xxvi. 28. Whereby he fully assures us, that this is not common Bread and Wine, but his own Body and Blood, not in a carnal, but in a spiritual, or Sacramental Sense: So that by eating this Bread, and drinking this Cup, we partake of his Body and Blood to all intents and purposes for which the one was broken, and the other shed; and that too as much, or rather more than we could have done it by eating his very Body, and drinking his very Blood in a carnal and literal Sense. To the same purpose is that of the Apostle, The Cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the Blood of Christ? and the bread which we break, is it not the Communion of the Body of Christ? 1 Cor. x. 16. Though it be not his very Body and Blood it self, it is the Communion of them; they are both communicated to us: So that if we receive them as we ought, by Faith, we attain the End wherefore his Body was broken, and his Blood shed, even the Remission of our Sins. Which is therefore particularly mentioned by himself in the Institution of the Cup.

And this is that which our Church teacheth in her Catechism, saying, That the Body and Blood of Christ are verily and indeed taken and received by the faithful in the Lord's Supper: By the Faithful: By such as have, and act True Faith, which, as the Apostle saith, is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. By such the Body and Blood of Christ is verily and indeed received: And only by such. Others see nothing there but Bread and Wine; but they who have such a Faith in Christ's Word, by it see his Body and Blood there: Their Faith it self being the very Evidence thereof to them. The Elements are not transubstantiated into the Body and Blood of Christ, as the Papists absurdly imagine: But the Substance of the Bread and Wine still continues
the

the same:
can receive
Bread and
the same
Substance of
indeed recei
cording to
Body, and
this they be
it verified
which was
so shed for
upon Christ
all the Mer
as fully rem
had already
the Law ha
having unde
having now
in which he
by Faith acc
satisfy'd as
that they
were due un
Christ's Body
ed, should be
And as Ch
our Faith, by
Body and Bl
and applying
very Instituti
every sound
Body which i
New Testamen
Luke xxii. 19
bution both o
the Order of
Minister faith
cular Commu

the same: And therefore without *Faith* no Man can receive any more than *plain*, tho' consecrated Bread and Wine. But they who have, and at the same time act that *Faith* which is the *Substance of things hoped for*, do by that *verily* and *indeed* receive the Body and Blood of Christ, according to his Word, when he said, *This is my Body*, and *This is my Blood*. This Christ said; and this they believe: And by their believing it, have it verified to them. It is to them that Body which was so broken, and that Blood which was so shed for their Sins. They receive it as such upon Christ's Word: And accordingly partake of all the Merits of it: whereby their Sins are all as fully remitted to them, as if they themselves had already undergone all the Punishments which the Law had threatened against 'em. For Christ having undergone them all in their stead; and He having now communicated that Body and Blood in which he did it, unto them; and they having by *Faith* accordingly received it, the Law is now satisfy'd as to them, and can no more require that they should suffer the Punishments which were due unto their Sins, than it can require that Christ's Body and Blood, which they have received, should be broken and shed again for them.

And as Christ here puts us upon the Exercise of our *Faith*, by calling what we receive, his own Body and Blood; so he doth likewise by offering and applying it particularly unto us; saying in the very *Institution*, to the Apostles, and in them to every sound Member of his Church, *This is my Body which is given for you*, and *This Cup is the New Testament in my Blood, which is shed for you*, Luke xxii. 19, 20. And therefore in the Distribution both of the Bread and Cup, according to the Order of our Church, the Minister saith to every particular Communicant, *The Body* And applying his Merits to our selves.

of

94 *The Necessity and Advantage*

of our Lord Jesus Christ which was given for thee, preserve thy Body and Soul to everlasting Life. Take, and Eat this in remembrance that Christ died for thee. And so in the Cup: Drink this in remembrance that Christ's Blood was shed for thee. Which is much to be observed, as being of mighty use to the right exercising our Faith in Christ, and so to our obtaining Pardon and Salvation by him. For Christ is said to have died for Mankind in general; and all the Promises in him are made not to this or that particular Person, but to All that believe; and so every one is left to apply them as well as he can to himself. But now in this Holy Sacrament this is done to our Hands. For here Christ himself by his Minister, assures every particular Person singly and by himself, that his Body was given for him, and his Blood was shed for him or for her, which is an extraordinary Help to our Faith. For by this means every one upon the Receipt of the Holy Sacrament, hath a fair Occasion, yea, Reason given him to think thus with himself.

‘My Soul doth Magnifie the Lord, my Spirit rejoiceth in God my Saviour. Blessed be the Eternal Son of God, He himself is become my Saviour. He loved me, and gave Himself for me, even for me also, the unworthiest of all his Creatures. His Body was broken, his Blood was shed for me, and he hath now given it to me, that my Sins may be pardoned, and that my Soul may be saved by it. What then if my Sins be many? What if my Sins be great? I confess they are so, they are very many, and they are very great; but I am truly humbled for them, I heartily repent of them, I stedfastly resolve by GOD's Assistance never to return any more unto them, but to spend the rest of my Life wholly in his Service and to his Honour. What then need I fear? Shall I fear the Curse of the Law? My Saviour hath redeemed

me from
fear
Shan
viour
hath
none of
Shall I fe
over me?
Grace sha
Powers
over all,
Shall I fe
hath appe
hath rest
he died fo
so; and t
perswade
gels, nor
present, no
nor any o
from the
my Lord.
Now seein
his last Sup
very much
cising and
Faith in ou
we who ca
without belie
not surely b
our Interest
as we can.
it is possible
or so piously,
vation by Ch
not but be
many Sins an
subject to th
Lives. Ther
without doing
else not doing
Thoughts, our

of Frequent Communion. 95

' me from it, being made a curse for me. Shall I
 ' fear Shame, or Pain, or Death it self? My Sa-
 ' viour hath suffered them all for me, so that
 ' none of them can now come near to hurt me.
 ' Shall I fear that Sin will still have Dominion
 ' over me? My Saviour hath overcome it, and his
 ' Grace shall be sufficient for me. Shall I fear the
 ' Powers of Hell? My Saviour hath triumphed
 ' over all, and will enable me to do so too.
 ' Shall I fear the Wrath of GOD? My Saviour
 ' hath appeased it with his own Blood, and so
 ' hath restored me to his Love and Favour: For
 ' he died for me. He himself hath now told me
 ' so; and therefore I believe it, and am now
 ' perswaded, that neither Death, nor Life, nor An-
 ' gels, nor Principalities, nor Powers, nor things
 ' present, nor things to come; nor height, nor depth,
 ' nor any other Creature shall be able to separate me
 ' from the Love of GOD, which is in Christ Jesus
 ' my Lord, Rom. viii. 38, 39.

Now seeing the Receiving of the Sacrament of his last Supper, conduceth so

very much both to the exerc- Hence Receiving
 cising and strengthening our the Sacrament is
 Faith in our Blessed Saviour, both our Interest
 we who can never be saved and our Duty.

without believing in him, can-
 not surely but acknowledge that it is as much
 our Interest as it is our Duty, to receive it as often
 as we can. For my own Part, I do not see how
 it is possible for us to live either so conformably,
 or so piously, as becometh those who expect Sal-
 vation by Christ, without it. For first, we can-
 not but be all conscious to our selves of the
 many Sins and Failures that we are continually
 subject to through the whole Course of our
 Lives. There is not a Day passeth over our Head
 without doing something we ought not to do, or
 else not doing something which we ought. Our
 Thoughts, our Affections, our Words, our Actions,

are

96 *The Necessity and Advantage*

are all one way or other faulty. The very best Works we do, have something that is not good in them. So that every Day we contract new Guilt, and have more Sins to answer for, than we had the Day before. But every Sin that we commit, exposeth us to the Wrath of Almighty GOD; and makes us obnoxious to all the *Curses* which he hath threatned in his Word. The Thoughts whereof cannot but often cut us to the Heart, and make us cry out with *David*, *Mine Iniquities are gone over my Head, as an heavy Burden, they are too heavy for me to bear.* Ps. xxxviii.

4. But what then shall we do? Whither shall we go for Ease? Where can we find any Rest and Quiet for our troubled Minds? No where certainly so well as at our *Lord's Table*. It is only he that can give *Rest unto our Souls*, and it is there *He* doth it most effectually. For *He* there acquaints us that *He Himself* hath *born the punishment of our Sins*, and shews us how *He* did it, even by giving his *Body to be broken*, and his *Blood to be shed* for them. We there see that the *Son of GOD* died for the Sins of the World, and for ours among the rest. Yea, *He* theretells us *He* did so, by saying, *Take, eat, this is my Body which is given for you; and This is my Blood which is shed for you,* for you and for your Sins, as well as for any other. As if he should say to every particular Person by himself, Behold, and see what I have done, and what I have suffered for thee. It was for thee that I assumed an Human Body and Blood. And this Body I gave to be broken, this Blood I gave to be shed for thee; and I now give it to thee for the Expiation of thy Sins. Therefore be of good chear, my Son, thy Sins are pardoned, *Only be not faithless, but believing.*

He that thinks not this to be a great Comfort, must needs be very much hardned in his Sins.

of I

so as not to f
of them. Fo
that, as all t
sure do, canne
ly pleased wi
that can be g
his Sins are
greatest he ca
even that wh
where his Pa
Christ, and d
therefore such
ing for an O
brace it with
although it
primitive Ch
even because
informs us d
Case is alter
much. And
can live a w
not have so
But where st
us, be sure
Thought, W
if not every
if we have
Sorrow for o
Pardon of th
must catch
Receiving th
offer'd to u
upon the m
nothing but
Neither i
only of our
Cause or O
tion of our
disorder'd a
scients of o

so as not to feel the Burden of them. For he that doth that, as all true Penitents be sure do, cannot but be highly pleased with any Assurance that can be given him, that

*'Tis our Interest,
as it comforts us
with Hopes of par-
don.*

his Sins are pardoned: Much more with the greatest he can ever have on this side Heaven, even that which is given in the Holy Sacrament, where his Pardon is sealed with the Blood of Christ, and deliver'd to him by his Officers. And therefore such a one cannot but be always longing for an Opportunity of receiving it, and embrace it with all his Heart wheresoever it comes; although it be every Day in the Week, as the primitive Christians had it; for this very Reason, even because of their daily Sins, as St. Cyprian informs us *de Orat. Dom.* But in our Age the Case is alter'd: Once a Week is now thought too much. And I do not deny but that they who can live a whole Week together without Sin, may not have so much need of receiving it so often. But where shall we find such a Man? Not among us, be sure; we all know that we Sin in Thought, Word, or Deed every Day in the Week, if not every Hour in the Day too. And therefore if we have any Care of our Souls, if any true Sorrow for our Sins, if any Desire to obtain the Pardon of them from the Hands of GOD, we must catch at all Opportunities we can get of Receiving that blessed Sacrament, where it is offer'd to us by Christ Himself, and that too upon the most easie Terms that can be imagin'd; nothing but Repentance, and Faith in Him.

Neither is this all: For we are sensible not only of our manifold Sins; but likewise of the Cause or Occasion of them, even the Corruption of our Nature; which is so very much disorder'd and out of tune, that we are not sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves

98 *The Necessity and Advantage*

selves, much less to do any thing that is truly good, but when we would do good, evil is present with us, and spoils all we do : So that we may every one say with St. Paul, *I know that in me (that is, in my Flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not*, Rom. vii. 18. But how to perform that which is evil, we all find: We all find that very easie and natural to us. Our Thoughts are always running after it, our Hearts inclin'd to it; and do what we can by our own Strength, some Sin or other is apt to get dominion over us, and to reign in our Mortal Bodies. Yea, tho' we delight (as the same Apostle speaks) in the Law of GOD after the inward Man, yet we see another Law in our Members, warring against the Law of our Minds, and bringing us into Captivity to the Law of Sin, which is in our Members, ver. 22. 23. And if we be really concern'd, as we ought to be, for the Glory of GOD, and for our own Good, this must needs be the greatest Trouble we can have in this World, and make us cry out, every one in the Bitterness of his Soul, as he did, O *Wretched Man that I am, who shall deliver me from the Body of this Death?* ver. 24. But then we may say also as he doth in the next Words, *I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord*, ver. 25. He can deliver us, and will too, if we do but apply our selves a-right unto him for it. But for that purpose there is nothing like to the frequent Receiving his Blessed Body and Blood. Our very Preparation for that Holy Sacrament, by recollecting our Sins, by considering what we have deserv'd, and what our Saviour suffer'd for them, and by Examining our Repentance of them, whether it be sincere or no, doth of it self contribute very much to the taking off our Affections from them, and to the putting us upon constant Endeavour to forsake and avoid them.

And

And so do
lemn Admi
makes, and
by setting b
GOD suffice
Pardon if w
they who fre
as suppose e
their Guard,
for it, and t
them by
needs meet
to indulge t
For being t
they cannot
themselves
and when th
remember w
there, at lea
to the Time
selves again
piously dispo
about what
they are to
must needs
them against
their falling
ing them cor
per.

But that v
is the ghostl
ceive at the
Where, as
observes and
chism, ' Our
' ned and re
' and Blood
' Bread and
are by God
Supports of

And so do the Impressions also which the solemn Administration of so Divine an Ordinance makes, and leaves upon our Minds afterwards, by setting before us the *Death* which the Son of GOD suffer'd for our Sins, and assuring us of Pardon if we Repent of them. By which means they who frequently Receive this Holy Sacrament, as suppose every *Lord's-day*, are always kept upon their Guard, between the Preparations they make for it, and the Impressions that are made upon them by it. Which, if duly observ'd, must needs meet together, and so give them no time to indulge themselves in any Vice or Wickedness. For being to Receive it upon the *Lord's-day*, they cannot surely but think of it, and prepare themselves for it Two or Three Days before; and when they have been there they cannot but remember what they saw and heard, and did there, at least Three or Four Days after; and so to the Time when they are to prepare themselves again for it. Whereby their Minds are piously dispos'd and employ'd all the *Week*, either about what they did the *Sunday* before, or what they are to do the *Sunday* following. Which must needs conduce very much to the Arming them against all Temptations, to the preventing their falling into any gross Sin, and to the keeping them continually in an *holy* and *devout* Temper.

But that which doth it most effectually of all, is the ghostly Strength they receive at the Sacrament it self. *Affords us ghostly Strength for Perseverance in doing well.* Where, as our Church rightly observes and asserts in her Catechism, 'Our Souls are strengthened and refreshed by the Body and Blood of Christ, as our Bodies are by the Bread and Wine'. Meat and Drink we know are by God's own Appointment the common Supports of Human Life. Of all Meats, Bread is

100 *The Necessity and Advantage*

is reckoned the most *strengthening*; of all Drinks, Wine is the most *refreshing*. Now, as our Bodies are *strengthened* and *refreshed* by these which are there used as the *outward Part*, or Sign of the Lord's Supper: So are our Souls by the Thing signified by them, even by the Body and Blood of Christ, which, as I have *shewn*, are there *verily* and *indeed* taken and received by the Faithful. It is a great Refreshment to our Souls, as we have seen already, to have the Pardon of our Sins sealed and delivered to us, as it is there, in the Blood of Christ. And our Souls are as much *strengthened* by the Grace of GOD, which always follows upon his Pardon and Reconciliation to us; and accompanieth the Body and Blood of Christ, wheresoever it is. And therefore all who duly receive it, do thereby receive it from Him, and Grace for Grace, John i. 16. and so go from Strength to Strength, till they come to a perfect Man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, Eph. iv. 13.

Let us hear what He himself saith: *I am the Bread of Life*, saith he, *he that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth in me shall never thirst*, John vi. 35. *I am the Living Bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this Bread, he shall live for ever: And the Bread that I will give, is my Flesh, which I will give for the Life of the World*, Ver. 51. *Whoso eateth my Flesh, and drinketh my Blood, hath Eternal Life... For my Flesh is Meat indeed, and my Blood is Drink indeed: He that eateth my Flesh, and drinketh my Blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth Me, even he shall live by me*, Ver. 54, 55, 56, 57. But then he adds afterwards, *It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the Flesh profiteth nothing. The Words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are Life*, Ver. 63. As if he had said, all that I have now spoken, is to be under-

of F

derstood in a Life. I am the Body, and my blood, nourished Eternal Life.

For this we therefore may only that we come to a new and strength that this new ed and excited manifest it self can do nothing, But we can do strengtheneth us, Phil. iv. 13. I who believe in they do so. I that we are and so receive him our Head. stronger or weaker from him more Sacrament being the confirming needs be very by it. For we our Souls, the Life, the blessing self. And if which is always which purifies Nature, which to do, which overcome the to mortifie our to GOD and sacrifices, acceptable Lord, 1 Pet. ii.

derstood in a *Spiritual Sense*, and of a *Spiritual Life*. I am the Life of your Souls: It is by my Body, and my Blood, that your Souls are quickened, nourished, strengthened and preserved to Eternal Life.

For this we have Christ's own Word, and therefore may be confident, that as it is by him only that we can be regenerate, and born again to a new and *Spiritual Life*: So it is by him only that this new and *Spiritual Life* can be maintained and excited in us, so as to put forth, and manifest it self in our Actions. *Without him we can do nothing*, as he himself said, *John xv. 5.* But we can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth us, as his *Apostle* found by experience, *Phil. iv. 13.* But he *strengthens* none but those who believe in him, and therefore only because they do so. For it is by our believing in him that we are made Members of his Body, and so receive Strength and Nourishment from him our Head. And according as our Faith is stronger or weaker; so is the Strength we receive from him more or less: And therefore the Holy Sacrament being the most sovereign Means for the confirming our Faith in him, our Souls must needs be very much strengthened and refreshed by it. For we there receive the proper Food of our Souls, the Bread of Life, and the Water of Life, the blessed Body and Blood of Christ himself. And if his Blood, then his Spirit too, which is always with them; that Holy Spirit which purifies our Hearts, which sanctifies our Nature, which worketh in us both to will and to do, which strengthens and enables us to overcome the World, to withstand Temptations, to mortify our Sins, to do our whole Duty both to GOD and Man, and so offer up *Spiritual Sacrifices*, acceptable to GOD through Jesus Christ our Lord, 1 Pet. ii. 5.

from

102 *The Necessity and Advantage*

From hence therefore we may see the Great Advantage, if not the Necessity of Frequent Communion. We all know, that our Bodies cannot sublist long, but very few Days without Food. And why should we think that our Souls should do so better than our Bodies? We all find by daily Experience, that our Souls are altogether as Frail and Infirmary as our Bodies are; subject to as many Distempers, and every way as apt to decay, to grow Faint and Feeble, unable to walk at all in the narrow Path that leads to Life, without stumbling, or at least feeling to one side or other, unless they be always kept in good plight, nourished and strengthened with such Food as is proper for them. And certainly we have as much reason at least, to take care of our immortal Souls, to preserve their Life, and Health, and Vigour, as we have to look after those Lumps of Clay which e'er long must crumble into Dust. But as for our Bodies, we feed them every Day, and that too, with the best that we can get for them. And shall we think *once a Week* too often to feed our Souls? And where shall we get such proper Food for them, as that which GOD himself hath provided, even the blessed Body and Blood of his dear Son? Which is so nourishing, so strengthening, so refreshing to our Souls, that the Primitive Christians by the frequent Use of it, were able and ready every Moment, not only to do, but to suffer chearfully whatsoever could be laid upon them, even Death it self for the sake of Christ. But the Sacrament is the same still as it was then. And if we could use it as constantly as they did, we might live as they lived, and die too, if GOD should be pleased to honour us so far as to call us to it, for his sake who died for us, and whose Death we there commemorate.

Where.

of F

Wherefore, a
Faith, and Zeal
we desire to qu
: As we de
Affections and L
this World, so
owered by any
are that the Pe
upon us, and e
maniments and C
hort, as we des
the Life, and t
we must often e
and Bless GO
can get to do it
These are so
Reasons that m
duced for Freque
What Effect th
upon those that
know not; but
will be much th
Reason and A
greatest part of
none at all.
eriously confide
er with my so
his Holy Sacram
so much negli
place where his
nowledged to b
Religion in the
can resolve it
generacy of the
Decay of that r
sure, from t
was not so. Fe
after the Establi
Christian Religi
our Saviour, so

of Frequent Communion. 103

Wherefore, as ever we desire to be strong in Faith, and Zealous for the Honour of GOD : As we desire to quench all the fiery Darts of the Wicked : As we desire to crucifie the Flesh, with the Affections and Lusts : As we desire to live above this World, so as not to be ensnared or overpowered by any thing that is in it : As we desire that the Power of Christ should always rest upon us, and enable us to walk in all the commandments and Ordinances of the Lord blameless : In short, as we desire by his Assistance, both to live the Life, and to die the Death of the Righteous, we must often eat this Bread, and drink this Cup ; and Bless GOD for all Opportunities that we can get to do it.

These are some of the many Arguments and Reasons that might be produced for Frequent Communion. The little Effect good What Effect they will have Arguments have on upon those that hear them, I most as to this parti- know not ; but fear that it cular.

will be much the same that Reason and Argument usually have upon the greatest part of Mankind : That is, very little, or none at all. But for mine own part, when I seriously consider these things, I cannot but wonder with my self, how it comes to pass, that this Holy Sacrament, instituted by Christ himself, is so much neglected and disused as it is, in a place where his Religion is professed and acknowledged to be, as really it is, the only true Religion in the World. And after all my search, I can resolve it into nothing else but the Degeneracy of the Age we live in, and the great Decay of that most Holy Religion among us. I am sure, from the beginning it

was not so. For some Ages The Influence of the H. Sacrament in after the Establishment of the Christian Religion by Christ better times.

our Saviour, so long as they

who

who embraced it, gave themselves up to the conduct of that *Holy Spirit* which he sent down among them, and were inspir'd by it with true Zeal for GOD, and inflam'd with Love to their ever blessed Redeemer, so as to observe all things that he had commanded, whatsoever it cost them; then they ne'er met together upon any Day in the Week, much less upon the *Lord's-day*, for the Publick Worship of GOD, but they all received this *Holy Sacrament*, as the principal Business they met about, and the most proper Christian Service they could perform. And it is very observable, that so long as this continued, Men were endued with the extraordinary Gifts as well as the Graces of GOD's *Holy Spirit*, so as to be able to do many wonderful things by it: Yea, and suffer too whatsoever could be inflicted on them for Christ's sake. But in process of time Men began to leave off their first Love to him, and turn his Religion into *Dispute* and *Controversie*; and then as their *Piety* and Devotion grew cooler and cooler, the *Holy Sacrament* began to be neglected more and more; and the *Priests*

Till Disputes enervated Piety.

who administred it, had fewer and fewer to receive it, until at length they had sometimes none at all. But still they mistook themselves to be obliged in *Duty* and *Conscience* to consecrate and receive it themselves, although they had none to receive with them. And this Mistake, I suppose, gave the first occasion to that Multitude of *private Masses* which have been so much abused in the Church of *Rome*; where the Priest commonly receives himself, although he hath never a one to communicate with him: And so there can be no *Communion* at all. And as that *Abuse*, so the *Disuse* of the *Holy Sacrament*, sprang first from Mens *Coldness* and *Indifferency* in Religion, which hath

prevailed so far, that thousands of *Baptized*, and in the *Profession* of Christian Religion, received the *Christ's Body*, but very few to a Year; which in the Age we live in the *Church*: For if *People* could that they can have still one selves, but no GOD and the

What their to determine. many that th be numbred. them so vain a they are not w But the botto is this; Men World, the De in their Bapti their Lives: T but now they have all one S and captivates that they can with it. And that if they co most first exam Sins, turn to C and resolve to are resolved n to the Sacra Quier, make t

prevailed so far in our Days, that there are many thousands of Persons who are Baptized, and live many Years in the Profession of the Christian Religion, and yet never

And Indifferency in Religion succeeded.

received the Sacrament of Christ's Body and Blood in all their Lives. And but very few that receive it above once or twice a Year; which is a great Reproach and Shame to the Age we live in; but none at all to the Church: For she is always ready to administer it; if People could be perswaded to come to it. But that they cannot, or rather will not be; they have still one Pretence or other to excuse themselves, but none that will excuse them before GOD and their own Consciences another Day.

What their Pretences are, I shall not undertake to determine. They are so

many that they cannot easily be numbred. And many of them so vain and trifling, that they are not worth rehearsing. But the bottom of them all is this; Men renounce'd the World, the Devil and the Flesh

And many Pretences at length acknowledged against receiving, though vain and trifling ones.

in their Baptism, but they are loth to do it in their Lives: They then promised to serve God, but now they find something else to do. They have all one Sin or other that reigns over them, and captivates their Hearts and Affections, so that they cannot endure the Thoughts of parting with it. And they think, as they ought to do, that if they come to the Holy Sacrament, they must first examine themselves, repent of all their Sins, turn to GOD, renew their Baptismal Vow, and resolve to lead a new Life. But this they are resolved not to do. And if they should come to the Sacrament, it would but disturb their Quiet, make them uneasy in their Minds, and

106 *The Necessity and Advantage*

hinder them from enjoying the Pleasure they were wont to take in their Sins. And for their part, they had rather displease God than themselves; and neglect their Duty rather than leave their Sins. And so add Sin to Sin, and treasure up to themselves wrath against the day of wrath, and the revelation of the righteous Judgment of God. This is plainly the case of most of those who live in the Neglect of this Holy Commandment. And what can be said to such Men? So long as such, they are not fit to come to the Communion. And therefore all that can be said to them, is only to beg of them to consider their Condition before it be too late, and repent as soon as they can: Lest they die, as they have lived, in Sin, and so be punished with Everlasting Destruction from the Presence of the Lord, and from the Glory of his Power.

But there are others who do receive the Sacrament of Christ's Body and Blood sometimes, as perhaps two or three times in a Year: And my Charity prompts me to believe, that they would

'Tis our Duty to receive oftener than three times a Year. be their Duty. But there are some things which at first sight may seem, at least to them, to plead their Excuse; and therefore deserve to be duly considered by us. As First,

They say, our Church requires them only to receive three times a Year: And they do not question but she would oblige them to receive it oftener, if it was necessary. This is a Mistake that a great many have fallen into, and by that means have been kept from the Sacrament more than otherwise they would have been. I call it a Mistake: For it is so, and a very great one. For as in all things else, so particularly in this, Our Church keeps close to the Pattern of the

Apostolical
before ob-
and recei-
but most
our Church
fore hath
Which, th
will be ne-
Sense and
this Point,
gaining of
speak more
when she v
sistical For
as she was
from the
For in th
Liturgy, or
Compiled;
Act of Parli
that the Ex
receive the
there set do
now. But
Churches, or
is Daily Com
ficient to read
written once
Parish-Church
may be left us
we may obser
was Daily Co
other Places,
Church. And
of St. Paul's
belonging to
the King's Co
and Chapters R
other things,
Communion Br

Apostolick and Primitive Church: When, as I have before observed, the *Lord's Supper* was administred and received commonly *every Day* in the *Week*, but most constantly upon the *Lord's-day*. And our *Church* supposeth it to be so still, and therefore hath accordingly made Provision for it. Which, that I may fully demonstrate to you, it will be necessary to enquire into the Sense and Practice of our *Church* in this Point, all along from the Beginning of the *Reformation*; Or, to speak more properly, from the time when she was restored to that *Apostolical Form* which she is now of, as she was at first: Which we date from the *Reign of King Edward VI.*

The Sense of our Church about Frequent Communion heretofore.

For in the *First Year* of that *pious Prince*, the *Liturgy*, or *Book of Common Prayer*, was first Compiled; and in the *Second* it was settled by *Act of Parliament*. In which Book it is Ordered, that the *Exhortation* to those who are minded to receive the *Sacrament*, shall be read: Which is there set down, much the same that we read now. But afterwards it is said, *In Cathedral Churches, or other Places where there is Daily Communion, it shall be sufficient to read this Exhortation above written once in a Month. And in Parish-Churches upon the Week Days it may be left unsaid*, Fol. 123. Where

It should be daily administred in Cathedrals.

we may observe, *First*, that in those Days there was *Daily Communion* in Cathedral Churches, and other Places, as there used to be in the *Primitive Church*. And accordingly I find, in the Records of *St. Paul's*, that when the Plate, Jewels, &c. belonging to the said Cathedral, were delivered to the *King's Commissioners*, they, upon the *Dean and Chapters Request*, permitted to remain, among other things, *Two Pair of Basyns for to bring the Communion Bread, and to receive the Offerings for*

108 *The Necessity and Advantage*

the Poor; Whereof one Pair Silver, for every Day, the other for Festivals, &c. gilt. Dugdal. Hist. of St. Paul's. Page 274. From whence it is plain, that the Communion was then celebrated in that Church Every Day. And so it was

And even even in Parish-Churches. For other Parish-Churches wife it needed not to be order'd as it is in the Rubrick above-men-

tioned, that in Parish-Churches upon the Week Days the said Exhortation may be left unsaid. And to the same purpose it is afterwards said, When the Holy Communion is celebrated on the Work-Day, or in private Houses then may be omitted the Gloria in Excelsis, the Creed, the Hymn, and the Exhortation. Fol. 132.

Next after that we quoted first, this Rubrick immediately follows: And if upon the Sunday or Holy Day, the People be negligent to come to the Communion, then shall the Priest earnestly exhort his Parishioners to dispose themselves to the receiving of the Holy Communion more diligently, saying, &c.

Which shews that upon all Sundays and Holy Days People then generally received: The Church expected and required it of them. And if any Mi-

nister found that his Parishioners did not always come, at least upon those Days, he was to exhort and admonish them to dispose themselves more diligently for it: And that by the Command of the Church it self; whereby she hath sufficiently declared her Will and Desire, that all her Members should receive the Communion as they did in the Primitive Times, every Day in the Week if possible: And if that could not be, yet at least every Sunday and Holy-Day in the Year.

In the Rubrick after the Communion Service, there are several things to the same purpose: For it is there ordered, that upon Wednesdays and Fridays, although there be none to communicate, the

Priest

of

Priest shall be to be said per, until afterwards: And ver the People Church, and Priest. Fol. understand, that to Church, celebrate the Holy communicate he was to sh considerable part

There is that makes i scribe, because had; neither its Words, v receiving of and Blood to the Instit the Primitive legiate Church municate with that the san abroad in th that House after the O neth to offer nion; or s r to offer for munion with better done, their course c themselves to ment. And offer the cha who be ther likewise rece means the

Priest shall say all things at the Altar appointed to be said at the Celebration of the *Lord's Supper*, until after the Offertory. And then it follows: *And the same Order shall be used whensoever the People be customably assembled to pray in the Church, and none disposed to communicate with the Priest.* Fol. 130. Whereby we are given to understand, that upon what Day soever People came to Church, the Priest was to be ready to celebrate the *Holy Sacrament* if any were dispos'd to communicate with him. And if there were none, he was to shew his readiness, by reading a considerable part of the *Communion-Service*.

There is another Rubrick in the same place, that makes it still plainer. Which I shall transcribe, because the Book is not commonly to be had; neither can it be expressed better than in its Words, which are these: 'Also, that the receiving of the Sacrament of the Blessed Body and Blood of Christ, may be most agreeable to the Institution thereof, and to the Usage of the Primitive Church, in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, there shall always some communicate with the Priest that ministrerh. And that the same may be also observ'd every where abroad in the Country, some one at the least of that House in every Parish, to whom by course, after the Ordinance herein made, it appertaineth to offer for the Charges of the Communion; or some other whom they shall provide to offer for them, shall receive the Holy Communion with the Priest: The which may be the better done, for that they know before when their course cometh, and may therefore dispose themselves to the worthy receiving of the Sacrament. And with him or them, who doth so offer the charges of the Communion, all other who be then godly dispos'd thereunto, shall likewise receive the Communion. And by this means the Minister having always some to com-

110 *The Necessity and Advantage*

‘ communicate with him, may accordingly so-
 ‘ lemnize so *high* and *Holy Mysteries*, with all
 ‘ the *Suffrages* and due *Order* appointed for the
 ‘ same. And the *Priest* on the *Week-day* shall
 ‘ forbear to celebrate the *Communion*, except he
 ‘ have *some* that will *communicate* with him.

Here we see what care the church took that the *Sacrament* might be daily administred not only in *Cathedral*, but likewise in *Parish-Churches*. For which purpose, whereas every *Parishoner* had before been used to find the *Holy Loaf*, as it was call’d, in his *course*; in the *Rubrick* before this, it is ordain’d that every *Pastor* or *Curate* shall find *sufficient Bread* and *Wine* for the *Communion*; and that the *Parishoners* every one in his *course*, shall offer the *charges* of it at the *Offertery* to the *Pastor* or *Curate*; and in this it is ordain’d that every such *Parishoner* shall then in his *course* *communicate*, or else get some other Person to do it, that so the *Communion* may be *duly* celebrated: And all there present that were godly dispos’d might partake of it. Which one would have thought as good a *Provision* as could have been made in the case. But notwithstanding, through the *Obstinacy* or *Carelessness* of some, in not making their said *Offering* as they were commanded, it sometimes failed; as appears from the *Letter* written about a Year after by the *Privy-Council*, and subscrib’d by the *Archbishop* of *Canterbury* and others, to the *Bishops*, to assure them that the *King* intended to go on with the *Reformation*, wherein among other Things they say: ‘ And farther, whereas it is
 ‘ come to our knowledge that divers *Forward*
 ‘ and *Obstinate* Persons do refuse to pay towards
 ‘ the finding of *Bread* and *Wine* for the *Holy*
 ‘ *Communion*, according to the *Order* prescribed
 ‘ in the said *Book*, by reason whereof the *Holy*
 ‘ *Communion* is many times omitted upon the
 ‘ *Sunday*. These are to will and command you

of
 ‘ to conven
 ‘ and them
 ‘ the *Order*
 ‘ any such
 ‘ by *Suspensi*
 ‘ of the *Chu*
Coll. p. 192
 how much t
 Holy, *Sacram*
 upon the *Su*
 a *Fault* and
 what *Care* t
 ture.

This was
 ginning of
 and it contin
 same to the
 Three or *For*
 fore said *Boo*
Prayer first c
 revis’d, and
 with some *A*
 were material
 former way o
Wine for the
 being now fo
 ed; that was
 to be provide
 general, in th
 the *Communion*
Church-warden
 the *Parish* shal
 or other *Duties*
 the same, by o
 Where we ma
 had been prov
 of every *Parish*
 to be provide
 den, at the *cha*
 every *Sunday*,

' to convert such obstinate Persons before you, and them to admonish and command to keep the Order prescrib'd in the said Book. And if any such shall refuse so to do, to punish them by Suspension, Excommunication or other censures of the Church, Hist. of the Reform. Part. 2. Coll. p. 192. From whence we may also learn how much they were troubled to hear that the Holy Sacrament was any where omitted even upon the Sunday, upon any Sunday; how great a Fault and Scandal they judg'd it to be, and what Care they took to prevent it for the future.

This was the State of this Affair at the Beginning of the Reformation, and it continues in Effect the same to this Day. About Three or Four Years after the foresaid Book of Common Prayer first came out, it was revis'd, and set forth again

The same Obligation now to daily Communion, as at the beginning of the Reformation.

with some Alterations in the Form, but none that were material in the Substance of it. Only the former way of the Parishioners finding Bread and Wine for the Communion every one in his course, being now found not so effectual as was expected; that was now laid aside, and it was order'd to be provided at the Charges of the Parish in general, in these Words, *The Bread and Wine for the Communion shall be provided by the Curate and Church-wardens, at the charges of the Parish: And the Parish shall be discharg'd of such Sums of Money or other Duties, which hitherto they have paid for the same, by order of their Houses, every Sunday.* Where we may take notice, that as hitherto it had been provided every Sunday by the Houses of every Parish, as they lay in Order, it was now to be provided by the Minister and Church-warden, at the charges of the whole Parish, but still every Sunday, as it was before; which being the

112 *The Necessity and Advantage*

most certain Way that could be found out for it, it is still continued. The first part of this *Rubrick*, whereby it is enjoined, being still in force. But the latter part, from these words, *and the Parish shall be discharged, &c.* is now left out, as it was necessary it should be, after the former *course* had been disused for above an hundred Years.

Now this Book of *Common-Prayer*, which was thus settled by Act of Parliament, in the fifth and sixth Year of Edward the Sixth, was that which was afterwards confirm'd in the Beginning of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, with one Alteration or Addition of certain Lessons to be used on every Sunday in the Year, and the *Form* of the *Litany* alter'd, and corrected, with Two Sentences only added in the Delivery of the Sacrament to the *Communicants*. These were all the Alterations that were then made, or indeed that have been ever made since that time to this, except it be in Words or Phrases, in the Addition of some Prayers, and in some such inconsiderable things, as do not at all concern our present Purpose. For the Care of our Church, to have the *Holy Communion* constantly celebrated, hath been the same all along, from the time that the Book of *Common-Prayer* before spoken of, was first settled. As may be easily proved from that which was established by the last Act of Uniformity. Which therefore I shall now briefly consider, so far as it relates to the Business in hand: That we may understand the Sense of our Church at present concerning it.

For this purpose therefore we may first observe that the *Communion Service* is appointed for the Communion it self, and therefore call'd the *Order for the Administration of the Lord's Supper, or Holy Communion*. Now our Church supposing, or at least hoping that some of her Members will receive this *Holy Communion* every Day, hath

taken

of
taken care
Day in the
immediately
this: Note a
pel appointed
Week after,
order'd. But
part of the
no occasion
be used exc
which therel
Day in the
lebration of
are proper
certain Day
Days after.
after. Upon
Upon Whit-S
Day being T
liar to it sel
Prefaces app
ther, or Six,
the Sacramen
all those Da
as Sundays?
to be used in
therefore pla
nistr'd upon
the most pa
they most ev
to the Mind
the Primitive
ministr'd eve
ought, in her
kers of it.
In the *Ra
Rubrick*) afte
several thing
this Case. I
be no Celeb

taken care that this Service may be used every Day in the Week, as appears from the *Rubrick* immediately before the proper Lessons. which is this: *Note also, that the Collect, Epistle and Gospel appointed for the Sunday, shall serve all the Week after, where it is not in this Book otherwise order'd.* But the *Collect, Epistle and Gospel* are part of the *Communion Service*, for which there is no occasion on the Week-Days; neither can it be used except the *Communion* be administred, which therefore is here suppos'd to be done every Day in the Week. And so it is also in the Celebration of the *Communion* it self, where there are proper Prefaces appointed to be used upon certain Days. Upon *Christmas Day* and Seven Days after. Upon *Easter-Day* and Seven Days after. Upon *Ascension-Day* and Seven Days after. Upon *Whit-Sunday* and Six Days after (the next Day being *Trinity-Sunday*, which hath one peculiar to it self.) Now to what Purpose are these *Prefaces* appointed to be used Seven Days together, or Six, none of which can be a *Sunday*, if the *Sacrament* ought not to be administred upon all those Days; and so upon *Week-Days* as well as *Sundays*? They are all, as I intimated before, to be used in the actual *Administration* of it, and therefore plainly suppose it to be actually administred upon each of those Days, which being for the most part neither *Sundays* nor *Holy-Days*, they most evidently demonstrate, that according to the *Mind* and *Order* of our *Church*, as well as the *Primitive*, the *Lord's Supper* ought to be administred every Day, that all who live as they ought, in her *Communion*, may be daily Partakers of it.

In the *Rules and Orders*, (which we call the *Rubrick*) after the *Communion Service*, there are several things that deserve to be consider'd in this Case. It is there order'd, that there shall be no Celebration of the *Communion*, except

114 *The Necessity and Advantage*

there be a convenient Number ; that is, *Four*, or *Three* at the least, to communicate with the *Priest*. According to which *Rule*, although the *Priest* have all things ready, and desires to consecrate and receive the *Holy Sacrament* himself, yet he must not do it, unless he have such a Number to communicate with him, that it may be properly a Communion. But, as it is there order'd, *Upon the Sundays and other Holy-Days (if there be no Communion)* shall be said all that is appointed at the Communion until the End of the General Prayer (*For the good Estate of the Catholick Church of Christ,*) where we may observe, that the Church, as I have shewn, appoints the Sacrament to be administred every Day. But if it so fall out, that there be not in any Place a convenient Number to communicate with the *Priest*, and by consequence according to the Order before mention'd, no Communion; yet nevertheless upon *Sundays* and other *Holy-Days* so much of the Communion-Service shall be said as is there limited. Why only upon *Sundays* and *Holy-Days*, but to distinguish them from other Days, on which if there be a sufficient Number of Communicants, the whole Communion-Service is to be used ; but no part of it, except there be so ; but upon *Sundays* and *Holy-Days*, although there be not such a Number, and therefore no Communion ; yet however, the *Priest* shall go up to the *Altar*, and there read all that is appointed to be said at the Communion, until the End of the Prayer for *Christ's Catholick-Church* ; whereby the People may see, that neither he nor the Church is to be blam'd, if the *Holy Sacrament* be not then Administred. For as much as he is there ready by the Order of the Church to do it, and goes as far as he can in the Service appointed for it, without the actual Administration of it : And therefore that the Fault is wholly in them.

themselves
because th
Number a
Which is a
hereby hav
ments soler
for the Da
and Prayer
Occasion
they are li
of their D
in receivin
Body and T
with their
which purp
that the Or
part of the
when there
The next
cerns our
Cathedral
where there
all receive
Sunday at
cause to the
Church doth
Sacrament is
Places ; tak
omitted the
devoted to
is always a
the absolute
Deacons tha
receive the
day at the le
sonable caus
nary of the
They are bo
them, to rec

themselves that it is not actually Administred, because they will not make up a convenient Number among them to communicate with him. Which is a most excellent Order: For the People hereby have not only GOD's Holy Commandments solemnly proclaim'd, the Epistle and Gospel for the Day, the Nicene Creed, and Prayers proper for that Occasion read to them; but they are likewise put in mind of their Duty to their Saviour in receiving his most Blessed Body and Blood, and upbraided with their Neglect of it. For which purposes also I think it very expedient, that the Order of the Church for the reading that part of the Service at the Communion-Table, even when there is no Communion, be duly observed.

Reading the Ante-Communion Service upbraids the People with their Neglect of the Sacrament.

The next Rubrick, in the same Place, that concerns our present Business, is this; *And in all Cathedral and Collegiate-Churches and Colleges, where there are many Priests and Deacons, they shall all receive the Communion with the Priest every Sunday at the least, except they have a reasonable cause to the contrary.* Where we see that the Church doth not command, but supposes that the Sacrament is constantly administred in all such Places; taking it for granted, that it is never omitted there, where there are so many Persons devoted to the Service of GOD; but that there is always a sufficient Number to communicate. But she absolutely commands, that all Priests and Deacons that belong to such Foundations, shall receive the Communion with the Priest every Sunday at the least, except any of them have a reasonable cause to the contrary (which the Ordinary of the Place, I suppose, is to be Judge of.) They are bound therefore, all and every one of them, to receive it every Sunday, which notwith-

116 *The Necessity and Advantage*

standing they cannot do, unless it be administred every *Sunday* among them. Wherefore if there be any such Places where it is not so administred, or any such Persons who do not, without just cause to the contrary, receive it every *Sunday* in the Year, I do not see how they can answer it to GOD, to the Church, or to their own Consciences. Neither are they bound to receive it only every *Sunday*, but every *Sunday* at the least. Which plainly supposeth that it is administred upon other Days as well as *Sundays*. For otherwise they could not receive it oftener, if they would. And it is to be hoped, that all such Persons receive it as often as it is administred among them. But the Church expressly requires them to receive it at least every *Sunday*, so as never to omit it at least upon that Day, except they have a reasonable, or such a Cause to the contrary as will justify their Omission of it before the Church, and Christ himself at the Last Day. These things being thus briefly explain'd, we shall easily see into the meaning of the Words that gave us the Occasion to discourse of them, which are these, in the Place last quoted: And note, that every *Parishioner* shall communicate at

Every Parishioner bound to Receive Three times in the Year at least, under Pain of Excommunication.

the least Three times in the Year, of which Easter to be one. From whence some have been tempted to think, that the Church doth not look upon it as necessary that they should communicate above Thrice a Year.

I say, tempted to think so. For no Man surely in his right Wits can of himself draw such an Inference from these Words, which is so directly contrary to the Sense of the Church, and hath no Foundation at all in the Words themselves. For the Church, as I have shewn, hath taken all the care she can, that the

Holy

Holy Sacrament
 fied, if it
Sunday an
 would nev
 sufficient
 Year. For
 Administra
 no purpose
 excellent B
 of every P
 gligent to
 ginning th
 GOD, G
 Where we
 such a *Sun*
 shew that
 nion on a
 have a suffi
 him; and
 only there
 stood of *Tu*
 as well as
 first mentio
 by the Ord
 tent, and
 Christ's sak
 among othe
 you in the
 behalf, I exhort
 that ye will
 There are
 that Exhorta
 nestly exhort
 to come to
 horation ev
 fore all his
 them neglig
 come but su
 may have it

Holy Sacrament should be every where administered, if it was possible, every Day, at least every Sunday and *Holy-Day* in the Year; which she would never have done, if she had thought it sufficient for any one to receive only *Thrice* a Year. For then all her care about the frequent Administration of it, would be in vain, and to no purpose. And besides, she hath drawn up an excellent Exhortation to be read by the *Minister* of every Parish, in case he sees the People negligent to come to the Holy Communion, beginning thus: *Dearlly Belov'd, on — I intend by GOD's Grace, to celebrate the Lord's Supper.* Where we may observe, that it is not said, on such a *Sunday*, but on — with a Blank, to shew that the *Minister* may appoint the Communion on any Day of the Week, when he can have a sufficient Number to communicate with him; and so it is in the other Exhortation; only there is *Day* put in, which may be understood of *Tuesday* or *Wednesday*, or any other Day as well as *Sunday*, for the same reason. In that first mention'd, the *Minister* in the Words, and by the Order of the *Church*, invites all there present, and beseecheth them for the Lord *Jesus Christ's* sake, to come to the *Lord's Supper*. And among other things, he saith to them all, *I Bid you in the Name of GOD, I call you in Christ's behalf, I exhort you as you love your own Salvation, that ye will be Partakers of this Holy Communion.* There are several such patheticall Expressions in that Exhortation, wherewith the *Church* most earnestly exhorts, adviseth, admonisheth all Persons to come to this *Holy Sacrament*. And this Exhortation every *Minister* is to read publickly before all his Congregation, whensoever he sees them negligent to come to it: As all are, who come but *two* or *three* times a Year, where they may have it oftener if they will. They plainly live

118 *The Necessity and Advantage*

live in the neglect of it, and therefore ought to have this Exhortation read to them, according to the Order of the Church. Whereby she hath sufficiently demonstrated, that she doth not think it enough for People generally to receive it only three times in a year; but that it is her Opinion, that they ought, and her hearty Desire they would receive it as often as it is, or, according to her Order, ought to be administred among them.

But then she wisely considers withal, that being a *National Church*, made up of all sorts of Persons, it is necessary that her general *Rules* and *Orders* should be accommodated as much as possible, to the several Conditions and Circumstances that many of them may be sometimes in. And therefore, although she exhorts all her Members to frequent and constant Communion, yet she doth not think fit to command, and oblige them all, under the Pain of *Excommunication*, to receive oftener than *Three* times a Year, lest some might be thereby tempted to come sometimes without that Preparation and Disposition of Mind that is requisite to the worthy partaking of so great a *Mystery*. I say, under Pain of *Excommunication*: For that is the Meaning and the Effect of this Law, that they who do not communicate at least *Three* times in a Year, may, and ought to be cast out of the Communion of *Christ's Church*, as no longer fit to be called Christians, seeing they live in such a gross Neglect of *Christ's* own Command, and of that Duty whereby Christians are in an especial manner distinguish'd from other Men. Other Men, as *Jews*, *Turks*, and *Heathens*, may *Fast*, and *Pray*, and hear *Sermons*, in their Way: But to receive the Sacrament of *Christ's Supper*, is proper and peculiar only to *Christians*, or such as profess that Religion which *Jesus Christ* hath settled in the World.

World. A
who receive
thereby ma
be Christian
it not, mak
ful whethe
or no; for
Baptized, a
fians once,
renounc'd t
Christian R
may profes
never know
contrary, s
Vow they r
receiving t
least that c
pose, is to
fore the Ch
is not nece
in order to
cessary the
least so ofte
may be sati
tinue in the
constant to
can be had.
And hen
not said th
shall comm
Year; whic
they are M
they are M
they are bo
often in the
Parishioners
r'shioners, as
a Man com
other Place
to all of the

World. And therefore they who receive the *Sacrament*, do thereby manifest themselves to be Christians. They who do it not, make it at least doubtful whether they be *Christians* or no; for although they were Baptized, and so made *Christians* once, Who knows whether they have not renounc'd their Baptism, and apostatiz'd from the *Christian* Religion? They themselves perhaps may profess they have not; but the *Church* can never know it, but hath just cause to suspect the contrary, so long as they refuse to renew the Vow they made in the *Sacrament* of Baptism, by receiving that of the *Lord's Supper*. And the least that can be requir'd of them for that purpose, is to do it *Three* times a Year; which therefore the *Church* absolutely requires: Not that it is not necessary for them to receive it oftener, in order to their Salvation; but because it is necessary they should do it at least so often, that the *Church* may be satisfied that they continue in their *Communion*, and constant to that Religion wherein alone Salvation can be had.

The Receiving this Sacrament so often as the Church requires, the best characteristic of a Disciple of Christ.

And a true Member of the Church.

And hence it is, that in the Rule it self, it is not said that every *Person*, but every *Parishioner*, shall communicate at the least *Three* times in the Year; which therefore is requir'd of all, not as they are Members only of the *Catholick*, but as they are Members of a *Parochial Church*; and they are bound by this Law to do it at least so often in their own *Parish-Church*, where they are *Parishioners*: Otherwise they do not do it as *Parishioners*, as the Law requires. So that although a Man communicates an Hundred times in any other Place; as in the *Cathedral*, which is free to all of the *Diocess*, or in a *Chappel* of Ease,

or in any other Church, when he can have it at his own, this doth not satisfy the Law. But he must communicate at least *Three* times in the Year, as a Parishioner, in his own *Parish Church*, where there are Officers call'd *Church-Wardens*, appointed on purpose to take notice of it, and to inform the Church against him, if he neglect to do it so often as she requires. That she may use the most effectual Means to bring him to Repentance for his Sin, and to make him more careful for the future to perform so great and necessary a Duty as this is; or if he continue obstinate, cut him off from the Body of Christ, as no longer worthy to be call'd a Member of it. And therefore all that can be reasonably inferred from this Law, is, that the Church doth not think them fit to communicate at all, who will not communicate at least *Three* times in the Year. But as for her Opinion of the Necessity of

The want of a sufficient Number of Communicants, the only Reason to justify the Omission of frequent Communion, i. e. daily, or weekly at least.

communicating oftener, in order to Mens obtaining Eternal Salvation by the Blood of Christ, that she hath sufficiently declar'd, by the great care she hath taken, to have this Holy Sacrament administred constantly, as often as it was in the *Apostle's* and *Primitive* time of Christianity; that is, as often as any Christian can desire to have it. For according to the Order and Discipline of our Church, if a sufficient Number of *Parishioners*, against whom there is no just Exception, desire to receive it every *Sunday*, or every *Day* in the Year, the Minister of their *Parish* not only may, but, as I humbly conceive, is bound to consecrate and administer it to them. The want of such a Number being, as far as I can perceive, the only Reason that can ever justify the Omission of it.

I have
clear a L
cause it wi
veral thin
concerning
in. For h
exactly she
of the Pri
particular,
hath taken
may be d
whensoever
how great
all may b
none comp
absolutely
themselves
How desiro
constantly, a
receive in
been in her
consequence
GOD, tha
Church; and
the Ho'y C
as the strict
the Pain of
adviseeth and
our Eternal
desirous to
should be s
bound, eith
Interest to d
Another I
this Bread a
is because,
they dare no
ning against
nation by ir
faith, Whofoe

I have endeavour'd to set this Matter in as clear a Light as I could, because it will discover to us several things very observable concerning the Church we live in. For hereby we see how *An Eulogy of the Church of England, in behalf of this Doctrine.*

exactly she follows the Pattern of the *Primitive and Apostolick Church* in this particular, as well as others: What great care she hath taken, that the Bread and Water of Life may be duly distributed to all her Members whensoever they *hunger and thirst* after it. With how great Prudence she hath so order'd it, that all may have it *as often* as they will, and yet none compell'd to receive it oftener than it is absolutely *necessary*, in order to their manifesting themselves to continue in the Faith of *Christ*. How desirous she is that all would receive it *constantly*, and yet how careful that none may receive in *unworthily*. How *uniform* she hath been in her Orders about it all along; and by consequence what cause we all have to bless GOD, that we live in the Communion of such a Church; and how much it behoves us to receive the Ho'y Communion of her; not only *as often* as she strictly commands all to receive it under the Pain of *Excommunication*, but *as often* as she adviseth and exhorteth us to do it in order to our Eternal Salvation, and as she is ready and desirous to communicate it to us. And then we should be sure to receive it *as often* as we are bound, either in Duty to GOD, or by our own Interest to do it.

Another Reason why many do not oftener eat this Bread and drink this Cup, is because, as they pretend, II. *Unworthiness*. they dare not for fear of Sinning against GOD, and incurring Eternal Damnation by it. For the Apostle in this very Place saith, *Whosoever shall eat this Bread, and drink this*

122 *The Necessity and Advantage*

this Cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord, v. 27. And he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body, v. 29. But they cannot but acknowledge themselves to be unworthy of it, and if they should do it often, they might sometimes do it unworthily, and so might hazard their Salvation by it. This is a Mistake that many have lain under; and therefore it will be worth our while to lay it as open as we can, that People may see into the Vanity and Falshood of it.

First therefore, if there be any Force in this Argument against Frequent Communion, it holds as well against ever communicating at all. For if every unworthy Person that presumes to eat this Bread, and drink this Cup,

and every one that doth it any Way unworthily, is thereby render'd Obnoxious to Eternal Damnation, then all would be so that ever eat and drink it at all; forasmuch as no Man is worthy of any, much less of so great a Mercy as that is; Neither can any Man do any, much less so great a Work as that is, every way so exactly as he ought. And therefore no Man, according to this Opinion, can ever obey this Command of his Saviour, without running the Hazard of losing his Salvation by it: Which is such a groundless and vain Conceit, that I wonder how it first came into any Man's Head. For it is the same as to imagine that he who came into the World on purpose to save us, should require us to do that in order to our Salvation, which we can never do without being damned. Which is so absurd, that whatsoever is, this be sure cannot be the Apostle's Meaning in those words.

Neither indeed can the Words themselves bear

hear any
plain force
upon them.
doth not he
worthiness o
doth not s
this Bread a
worthy, and
themselves
themselves t
that eateth or
worthy man
a Duty as
manner of
which he h
the Context.
ing the Co
Disorders t
them, and p
Celebration
per. For fir
gether in the
among you,
there were
other Place
other times
receiving th
he adds, W
place, this i
eating every
per, and on
What, have
despise ye t
that have no
we may ob
have observ
that was t
Meeting; b
did not do
but their ov

hear any such sense, without plain force and violence put upon them. For the *Raised from the* *Apostle Context.*

doth not here speak of the *Unworthiness* of the Person, but of the Action. He doth not say, If any *unworthy* Person shall eat this Bread and drink this Cup: For all are *unworthy*, and they usually the most, who think themselves the least, and they least, who think themselves the most *unworthy*. But he saith, *He that eateth or drinketh unworthily*, or after an *unworthy* manner, unbecoming so great and sacred a Duty as that is. And what this *unworthy* manner of receiving the Holy Sacrament was, which he here speaks of, appears plainly from the *Context*. He is here reprov-

ing the *Corinthians* for some *On the Corin-*
Disorders that were among *thians unworthy*
them, and particularly in the *receiving.*

Celebration of the *Lord's Sup-*
per. For first of all, saith he, *when ye come to-*
gether in the Church, I hear that there be Divisions
among you, and I partly believe it, v. 18. It seems
there were *Divisions* among them, not only in
other Places, but in the *Church* it self; nor at
other times only, but likewise when they were
receiving the *Holy Communion* it self: And then
he adds, *When ye come together therefore into one*
place, this is not to eat the Lord's Supper: For in
eating every one taketh before other his own Sup-
per, and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
What, have ye not Houses to eat and drink in? Or
despise ye the Church of 'G O D, and shame them
that have not, or are poor? v. 20, 21, 22. Where
we may observe, that they came together, as I
have observed before, to eat the *Lord's Supper*,
that was the end, as they pretended, of their
Meeting; but as they ordered the Business, they
did not do it; they did not eat the *Lord's Supper*,
but their own. Some eat but little, so as to be
still

still hungry; others eat and drank so much as to be drunken, and that in the Church it self. For that they eat their own Supper there, appears from the Apostle's calling it their own, and not the Lord's Supper: and also from his saying in the next Verse, *What have ye not houses to eat and drink in, or despise ye the Church of GOD,* making as if that was but like one of your own Houses where ye eat and drink every Day? And lastly, from the Direction he afterwards gives them how to amend this fault, saying, *Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another: And if any Man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation, or Judgment,* v. 33, 34. This therefore is the thing which the Apostle here condemns. They had got, it seems, a wicked Custom among them to bring their own ordinary Food to the Church, and to eat and drink it there. And because they did it in the Church, they looked upon it as the Lord's Supper; or at least, eat that there no otherwise than they used to eat their own at home; without shewing any respect to Christ's Mystical Body and Blood, or making any difference between his Supper and their own; but only that they eat the one in the Church, and the other at their own Houses. Which was a great Mistake and Fault: For which the Apostle meekly reproves them, saying, *What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not,* v. 22. And then he gives them the reason why he could not praise, but blame them for it; even because the Lord's Supper was instituted by the Lord Christ himself, to keep up the Remembrance of himself in the Church, to their Ignorance of which he in great Charity imputes their Fault. Not doubting but that if they had known the Nature and End of that Holy Sacrament, they would have set a greater Value upon it; and therefore perceiving that they did

not

not rightly understood to them again to them Lord, &c. v. acquainted the in Remembrance his Death, h wherefore wh this Cup of the the Body and therefore must worthy manne spoke of, and saying it, ever ing this Cup o as they are an ling any Revel Christ's Body therefore he guilty of the B he is guilty of dy and Blood, the Son of God shame, Heb. 6. ing his Blood: him to Contem That this is appears also f Verse but one, again: For he drinketh unxort drinketh Damna not discerning th v. 19. Not disc not considering any difference Food. As the imports. This ing which the which Men com

not rightly understand what he had before delivered to them about it, he fully declares it again to them, saying, *For I have received of the Lord, &c. v. 23. 24. 25.* After which, having acquainted them in my Text, how this is done in Remembrance of Christ, even by shewing forth his Death, he draws this Inference from it; wherefore *whosoever shall eat this Bread, and drink this Cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord, v. 27.* Which therefore must needs be understood of that unworthy manner of doing it, which he before spoke of, and which gave him the occasion of saying it, even their eating this Bread, and drinking this Cup of the Lord, after the same manner as they ate and drank at home, without expressing any Reverence to the Holy Sacrament, or to Christ's Body and Blood there represented. And therefore he saith, That *whosoever doth so, is guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord*; that is, he is guilty of profaning of Christ's Mystical Body and Blood, Crucifying, as it were, to himself the Son of God afresh, and putting him to an open shame, Heb. 6. 6. by eating his Body, and drinking his Blood as common things, and so exposing him to Contempt and Scorn.

That this is the true Meaning of the Phrase, appears also from the next

Verse but one, where it occurs *Where the Word*
again: For he that eateth and Drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body, *Damnation.*

v. 29. Not discerning, that is, not considering whose Body it is; nor making any difference between that and their ordinary Food. As the original Word *στανειν* plainly imports. This therefore is that *unworthy* receiving which the *Apostle* here particularly condemneth; when Men come to the Lord's Table, and receive the

126 *The Necessity and Advantage*

the outward Signs of *Bread* (and *Wine*, without discerning by Faith the Lord's Body signified by them; and therefore without shewing any more Regard and Reverence to what they eat and drink there, than they do to any other Meat and Drink. Which horrid Sin, although the *Corinthians* fell into it before they fully understood the Nature and End of Christ's Institution; yet I hope few are guilty of it among us, now that the Institution of this *Holy Sacrament* is so clearly delivered and explained by the *Apostle* in this place. They seem to come nearest to it, who sit at the *Lord's Table* as they do at their own; and receive *Christ's Body* and *Blood* with no more Reverence and Godly Fear, than they eat and drink at home.

But that which hath frightened People most from this Sacrament, is the *Apostle's* saying, according to our Translation, *He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself.* And I confess, at first sight it looks very frightfully. For it seems to imply, that whosoever receiveth the *Holy Sacrament* after any unworthy manner, or any otherwise than he ought, is, *ipso facto*, damned, or adjudged to *Eternal Punishments* for it. Which, if true, would discourage all considering Persons from ever receiving at all, unless they have greater assurance of their own *worthiness* and Abilities, than can reasonably be expected in this Life, or justly pretended to by any that know themselves. But our Comfort is, this cannot possibly be the meaning of the Words. For, besides, that no Man can receive it so *worthily* as he ought, and every *unworthy* receiving, as I have shewn, is not that which the *Apostle* here speaks of: Besides that, I say, the Word *Κεῖμα*, which is translated *Damnation* in the Text, in the Margin of our Bibles is rendred *Judgment*. which shews that our Translators themselves were not satisfied that the

Word

of

Word here signi-
be taken in
they put *Dam-*
People, I supp
received; Not
made of it: A
our Age. Who
discretion of so
kept more Peop
all the Comm
Not in it self,
but by reason
our Ears, who
Eternal Punish-
as well to tho
it must be her
nifies *Judgment*
adjudged to a
that is, in pa
the Circumstan
As in this pl
shews what k
means by it.
drinketh unwor-
or Judgment
For this cause
and many sleep
to suppose, th
that time rap
the Christians
tho' they esca
sickly for son
cribes to the
their unworth
Christ's Myst
been commo
many are we
therefore this
be here mean
Damnation, t

Word here signified *Damnation*, but that it might be taken in the other Sense. But howsoever they put *Damnation* into the Text, to make People, I suppose, the more careful how they received; Not foreseeing that ill uses might be made of it: And accordingly have been so in our Age. Wherein through the *Ignorance* or *Indiscretion* of some Persons, this one Word hath kept more People from the *Holy Communion*, than all the *Commandments* for it, can bring to it. Not in it self, or from its own proper Meaning; but by reason of the harsh Sound it makes in our Ears, who commonly use it for *Damnation* to *Eternal Punishments*; whereas it may be applied as well to those which are only *Temporal*. And it must be here. The original Word *Κρίμα* signifies *Judgment* in general: Whereby a Man is adjudged to any sort of Punishment. But what that is, in particular, must be determined from the Circumstances of the Place where it is used. As in this place, the *Apostle* himself plainly shews what kind of *Judgment* or *Damnation* he means by it. For having said, *He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation, or Judgment to himself*; he immediately adds, *For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep*, v. 30. From whence it is easie to suppose, that some *Epidemical Distemper* at that time raged at *Corinth*, particularly among the *Christians*, of which many died; and others, tho' they escaped Death, yet continued *weak and sickly* for some time after. This the *Apostle* ascribes to the *Judgment* of God upon them, for their *unworthy* and *profane eating and drinking* *Christ's Mystical Body and Blood*, as if it had been common Food. *For this cause*, saith he, *many are weak and sickly among you, &c.* And therefore this must needs be the *Judgment* which he here means. But this is so far from *Eternal Damnation*, that it is usually inflicted on purpose

128 *The Necessity and Advantage*

pose to prevent that. And that it was so at this time, appears from what follows. *For, saith he, if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the World.* v. 31, 32. This was the end of that, as it is of all the *Judgments* which God lays upon his People, even to bring them thereby to such a sight and sense of their Sins, and to such an hearty and sincere Repentance, that they may not be condemned for them. And therefore when the Apostle saith, *He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself;* And again afterwards, *If any Man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation,* v. 34. where the same word is used again in the *Original*; neither the *Etymology*, nor common Use of the word in other places, much less will the Context here suffer it to be understood of *Eternal Damnation*, but rather of such *Temporal Judgments*, which are designed by Almighty GOD to keep us from being condemned with the wicked and impenitent World.

Thus we see in short, the whole Scope and Design of the *Apostle* in this remarkable Passage concerning the Holy Sacrament. From whence we may easily observe, that all that can be reasonably inferred from what he here saith, is, That as it is a Sin not to Pray, or Fast, or give Alms, or hear God's Word aright; so it is a Sin too not to receive the *Lord's Supper* aright, or as we ought to do it. But as we must take heed how we receive, that we may do it with that Faith and Reverence which becomes so Divine an Institution, and so Heavenly a Duty as that is, lest otherwise we offend GOD, and provoke him to lay some heavy Judgment upon us; and except

The full Scope of the Apostle here summed up.

we repent, Fire, as he guilty of be and Abuse make this a Holy Communion only for an always in a therefore this make of it, and drinketh eateth and drinking the Lord eat this Bread cate to do it and deporting of it. when tual Wedding, must be sure on, with such as becomes Feast we go prepare our Hearts into sin upon the Blessing viour, that he Bodies to Eternity haps, this re than we can employments.

And that is so often as would. And That is the Reason of all. Sacrament is neglected by men know it is a worse oftener parrake Business of gr

we repent, condemn us at last to everlasting Fire, as he justly may for any Sin that we stand guilty of before him. But it is a great Affront and Abuse put upon G O D's Holy Word, to make this an Excuse for our not frequenting the Holy Communion, when the Apostle designed it only for an Argument, why we should receive it always in a worthy and decent manner. And therefore this is the great and only Use we should make of it, that seeing He that eateth this Bread, and drinketh this Cup of the Lord unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body; therefore as oft as we eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, we must take care to do it worthily, discerning the Lord's Body, and deporting our selves accordingly in receiving of it. whensoever we are invited to this Spiritual Wedding, we must be sure to come; but we must be sure to come with our Wedding-Garment on, with such a Temper and Disposition of Mind, as becomes the Place, the Company, and the Feast we go to. For which purpose, we must prepare our selves before-hand, and put our Hearts into such a frame, that we may so feed upon the Blessed Body and Blood of Christ our Saviour, that he may preserve both our Souls and Bodies to Eternal Life. But then you'll say perhaps, this requires a great deal of time more than we can often spare from our necessary Employments.

And that is the reason that we do not receive so often as we otherways

would. And I believe so too. III. Want of Leisure the great Reason why Men do not often communicate. That is the Reason, the great Reason of all, that this Holy Sacrament is so shamefully neglected by most People? They

know it is a very good Thing, and they would oftener partake of it, but that they have other Business of greater Consequence, as they wisely think,

130 *The Necessity and Advantage*

think, to mind ; so that they cannot find time enough to prepare themselves as they ought for it. As in the Parable, When a certain Man had made a great Supper, and sent his Servants to call those which he had invited to it, they all presently began to make excuse, *The first said to him, I have bought a Piece of Ground, and I must needs go and see it ; I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of Oxen, and I go to prove them ; I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a Wife, and therefore I cannot come,* Luke xiv. 18, 19, 20. So it is to this Day, *Christ* the Eternal Son of God at the expence of his own Blood hath provided a Supper, his own *last Supper*, the best Feast that can be had on this side Heaven ; and all things being ready, he sends his Ministers to invite all that are admitted into his Church, to come and partake of it. But they all, or at least the far greatest part, desire to be excused. And, if we would know the Reason, it is because they have other Business to do : One hath his Farm to look after, another his Shop, a third his Warehouse and Merchandize. And so every one finds something or other to do ; any thing rather than come to the *Lord's Supper*. But these are but vain Excuses, like those in the Parable, designed on purpose to shew the Folly of those which made them. *The first had bought a piece of Ground, and must needs go and see it :* Wherein he betray'd his Folly, in buying that which he had not seen. And so did the second, in buying five Yoke of Oxen before he had proved them, to know whether they were fit for his turn. But the greatest Fool of all was the last, who said, *I have married a Wife, and therefore I cannot come ;* As if his marrying a Wife could hinder him from coming to a Feast. Such are the Excuses that Men commonly make for their not coming when they are invited to our *Lord's Table* : They

serve

serve on
those wh
betray t
preferring
most val
Case of
Communi
fer their
before th
and Trou
that he i
his Comm
never suff
them from
their mor
him.

But thi
against fr
us look a
into it, th
cause Men
First, Som
many such
not incum
fairs of t
sufficient
mitted to
quired alre
own Endea
port them
king any f
stion but
this time.
not frequen
say, ye ha
For you ha
well know
often force
which usua
nothing.

serve only to discover the weakness and folly of those which make them. For how can a Man betray the weakness of Judgment more, than by preferring the most inconsiderable, before the most valuable Things that are? Yet this is the Case of all, who at any time neglect the *Holy Communion* for any worldly Business. They prefer their Bodies before their Souls, the World before their Saviour: Earth, with all its Vanities and Troubles, before Heaven, and all the Glory that he is there preparing for all those who keep his Commandments. For otherwise they would never suffer any thing in this World to hinder them from doing what he hath commanded, for their more effectual obtaining *Eternal Salvation* by him.

But this being the most common Objection against frequent Communion, let us look a little more narrowly. *This Reason canvassed.* into it, that we may see what cause Men have to make it.

First, Some have none at all. Yea, there are many such: Many, who are not incumbred with the Affairs of this Life; having a sufficient Maintenance trans-

mitted to them from their Ancestors, or else acquired already by GOD's Blessings upon their own Endeavours, whereby they are able to support themselves and their Families, without taking any further care about it. I do not question but there are many such here present at this time. Now what can you plead for your not frequenting the *Holy Sacrament*? You cannot say, ye have not time to prepare your selves; For you have more upon your Hands than ye well know what to do with. And therefore are often forced to invent ways how to spend it, which usually are as bad as to sit still and do nothing. And is it not a sad thing, that you

132 *The Necessity and Advantage*

should chuse to do nothing, or worse than nothing, rather than that which GOD himself set you, and hath given you so much time, on purpose that nothing might divert you from it? Remember, the time will come, when time will be no more! And then you will wish with all your Hearts, that you had employ'd it better while you had it. And I am sure there is no way possible for you to make better Advantage of it, than by spending it in *preparing* your selves for the *Holy Communion*, and then *receiving* it accordingly. This being the best Course you can ever take, for your employing not only that, but all the rest of your *time* well. Whereas if you still continue to neglect so great a Duty, notwithstanding that you have little or nothing else to do in the mean while: For my part I know not how you can answer it either to GOD, or your own Consciences; nor what account you can give either of your selves or of your *time* at the *Last Day*! But this I know, that you have but too much cause to suspect, and fear that all is not right within you: That whatsoever your *Temporal Estate* may seem, your *Spiritual* is very bad: And that all the Ease and Plenty which ye now enjoy, will hereafter serve to no other purpose than to encrease you Pain and Misery.

But there are others, who really have a great deal of worldly Business upon their Hands, more perhaps than they can well turn them to. But I would desire such

Others very little, from worldly Business.

to consider, that *worldly Business* they have, it is still but the *Business* of this *World*, this *transient* and *uncertain World* that soon passeth away: That they have *another World* to live in as well as this; a *World* that will have *no End*. And if they take so much Care and Pains about their living a few Years, or perhaps a few Days upon Earth, they ought surely to be

much

much more
they must
the greatest
the greatest
rence betw
whosoever
needs be in
Business in
To seek the
ness, in the
commands,
that, will b
fairs so tha
Spiritual, bu
sions. Alth
in his Callin
must either
daily Prayer
he had best
rison at all
spect only to
and Eternal
ment, if he
Hands of rec
upon any wo
ing that he
World is wor
of that, than
be offered hi
This is the
good Man in
Heads and H
ken up with
or rather will
as to prepare
tion, they p
things of this
their Bodies b
al before the
These are the

much more careful, how to live *Eternally*; as they must, either in Heaven or Hell, either in the greatest Pleasure they can enjoy, or else in the greatest Pain they can endure. The difference betwixt which Two is so vastly great, that whosoever duly weighs and considers it, must needs be inclined to make it his chief Study and Business in this World, to prepare for the next: *To seek the Kingdom of GOD and his Righteousness*, in the first place, as our Saviour himself commands, *Matt. vi. 33.* And he who doth that, will be sure to order all his *Temporal Affairs* so that they shall never interfere with his *Spiritual*, but give place to them upon all Occasions. Although he be diligent and industrious in his *Calling*, yet if things so fall out, that he must either neglect that for a while, or else his daily Prayers, he doth not stand pausing which he had best do; as seeing there is no Comparison at all between them; the one having respect only to his present, the other to his future and *Eternal State*. And so for the *Holy Sacrament*, if he have an Opportunity put into his Hands of receiving that, he dares not let it slip upon any *worldly Account* whatsoever; as knowing that he may get more there, than all this World is worth; and lose more by the neglect of that, than of any other Opportunity that can be offered him.

This is the *Sense and Practice* of every wise and good Man in this case. But as for such, whose Heads and Hearts, as well as Hands, are so taken up with *worldly Business*, that they cannot or rather will not, spare so much time from that, as to prepare themselves for the Holy Communion, they plainly shew that they prefer the things of this Life, before their Duty to GOD; their Bodies before their Souls, and their *Temporal* before their *Eternal Happiness and Welfare*. These are the Men of this World, who have, or

134 *The Necessity and Advantage*

at least desire to have their Portion in this Life, rather than the next. And these are they which St. Paul speaks of, where he saith, *Many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are Enemies to the Cross of Christ, whose End is Destruction, whose GOD is their Belly, whose Glory is in their Shame, who mind earthly things*, Phil. iii. 18, 19. I wish there were none such among us at this time : If there be, it will be in vain to say much to them, their Hearts being so full of this World, that there is no room left for sober and good Advice. And therefore I shall only desire, that when they are at leisure, they would remember our Saviour's Words, *What is a Man profited, if he shall gain the whole World, and lose his own Soul ? Or what shall a Man give in exchange for his Soul ?* Matt. xvi. 26.

But some of those who thus live in a crowd of Cares for this present Life, may notwithstanding sometimes think of their future State, and then they resolve to set upon the Use of these Means which GOD hath appointed for their Salvation, and particularly the greatest of all, the *Holy Sacrament*, at least when their hurty of Business is over, which they hope may be in a Week or Fortnight's time ; but in the mean while they desire to be excus'd.

Let us suppose that you are so resolv'd at present. But are you sure that those

On account of Resolutions will hold, and that which 'tis not to you will be in the same mind a be deferr'd. Fortnight hence that ye are in

now ? How do ye know but *Business* may come in before that, which may distract your Thoughts as much, or more than that ye have now upon you ? But, above all, What Assurance have ye that ye shall live so long ? And what if ye should dye, as ye may before that time ? What do ye think will then be

become of
the Holy S
surely ! If
Christ at li
pared to ap
where you
Sentence fro
to look ab
Christ himse
Mourh, say
any time you
and Drunken
that Day con
Whence you
your Judge,
of this Life
before him,
And therefo
Soul, take h
they hinder
most Blessed
for if they
from giving a
fore his Tribu
ready for Dea
for that Holy
ratory in the
whensoever y
think thus w
Opportunity p
the Body and
to preserve my
It is true, I ha
mary Business
this World in
Happiness ? An
have such anot
as I live ? Do
let slip any suc
put, if ye hav

of Frequent Communion. 135

become of you? If ye cannot fit your selves for the *Holy Sacrament*, Will ye be fit to dye? No surely! If ye be not prepared to appear before *Christ* at his *Holy Table*, you'll be much less prepared to appear before him at his *Judgment-Seat*, where you will receive your final and irrevocable Sentence from him. And therefore you had need to look about you, and to be always ready, as *Christ* himself requires you to be with his own Mouth, saying, *Take heed to your selves, lest at any time your Hearts be overcharged with Surfeiting and Drunkenness, and Cares of this Life, and so that Day come upon you unawares, Luke xxi. 34.* Whence you may observe, that he who will be your Judge, hath fore-warned you, that the *Cares of this Life* will make you as unfit to appear before him, as *Surfeiting and Drunkenness* it self. And therefore, if you have any Care of your Souls, take heed of the *Cares of this Life*, that they hinder you no longer from receiving his most Blessed Body and Blood as often as ye can; for if they do, they'll much more hinder you from giving a good account of your selves before his *Tribunal*. But as ye desire to be always ready for *Death and Judgment*, be always ready for that *Holy Sacrament*, which is the best Preparatory in the World for it. And for that purpose, whensoever ye are invited to our *Lord's Table*, think thus with your selves: I have now an Opportunity put into my Hands of partaking of the Body and Blood of my Ever Blessed Saviour, to preserve my Body and Soul to everlasting Life. It is true, I have at this time more than ordinary *Business* upon my Hands; but what is all this World in comparison of Everlasting Life and Happiness? And who knows whether I shall ever have such another Opportunity as this, as long as I live? No but, I say, think thus, and then let slip any such Opportunity if ye can: For my part, if ye have any regard for your Immortal

136 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Souls, I believe it will be very difficult; if not impossible.

But that which deserves most to be considered in this Case, is the *Preparation*

IV. *Want of due* that is necessarily required to the *worthy* receiving of the

Preparation. the *worthy* receiving of the Lord's Supper. Concerning which many whole Books have been written, and some so large, that the very reading of them requires more time than a good Christian need spend in the Duty it self. And this, I believe, hath discourag'd many from receiving the *Holy Sacrament* so often as they ought, and as they otherwise would. For meeting with such Books as make the *Preparation* to it so tedious and troublesome, that they cannot read and observe all that is there said about it, without laying aside all other Business for a long time together; they are quite disheartned from ever attempting it, but when they can find a time wherein they have nothing else to do; which to those who follow any *Calling*, as they ought, happens but very rarely: Who therefore very rarely so much as think of it, especially if they chance to meet with such Books, as they sometimes may do, which make their *Preparation* so nice and ticklish a thing, that they despair of ever observing all the little *Rules* which are there laid down; and therefore seldom or never trouble their Heads about it; which shews what great care and caution should be used in treating upon this Subject, lest we raise such Scruples and Difficulties in it, which may deter Men from the *Holy Sacrament*, instead of *Preparing* them for it.

What Preparation makes a worthy Communicant.

For my own part, I do not see but that whatsoever is generally necessary in order to it, may be brought within a small Compass; for it may be all reduced to these few Heads:

First,

First, T
it is nec
rightly inst
and End o
be able to
posse speak
or understa
between th
know what
for us to do
we need no
have every
ning it brie
Catechism; f
all; and ye
upon Earth
worthy recei
we have th
For the conti
the Death of
receive thereb
it describ'd
Wine which
the outward
that the Int
Body and Blo
deed taken an
Supper. The
we are Part
and refreshing
Christ, as our
which few W
to be known
order to the
all so Plain
that any one
Religion, and
tion, can be i
it is but turni
men-Prayer Be

First, To the receiving the *Lord's Supper* aright, it is necessary that we be rightly instructed in the *Nature* and *End* of it, that we may be able to discern, as the *Apostle* speaks, the *Lord's Body*, or understand the difference between that and our ordinary Food; and so know what we do: Without which it is impossible for us to do it as we ought. But for this purpose we need not run over great Volumes; for we have every thing necessary to be known concerning it briefly, but fully set down in our *Church Catechism*; so briefly, that a *Child* may learn it all; and yet so fully, that the greatest *Scholar* upon Earth need know no more, in order to his worthy receiving this *Holy Sacrament*. For there we have the *End* why it was Ordain'd, even, For the continual Remembrance of the *Sacrifice of the Death of Christ*, and of the *Benefits* which we receive thereby. There we have both the *Parts* of it describ'd and explain'd to us, that *Bread and Wine* which the *Lord* commanded to be receiv'd, is the outward *Part* or *Sign* of the *Lord's Supper*; and that the *Inward Part*, or thing signified, is the *Body and Blood of Christ*, which are verily and indeed taken and received by the *Faithful* in the *Lord's Supper*. There we have also the *Benefits* whereof we are *Partakers* thereby, even the *strengthening and refreshing* our *Souls* by the *Body and Blood of Christ*, as our *Bodies* are by the *Bread and Wine*. In which few Words we have all things necessary to be known concerning this *Holy Sacrament*, in order to the worthy receiving of it: And they are all so Plain and Easy, that we cannot suppose that any one who is bred up in the *Christian Religion*, and is come to the *Years of Discretion*, can be ignorant of them. And if any be, it is but turning to the *Catechism* in their *Common-Prayer Book*, and there they may find them.

138 *The Necessity and Advantage*

As they may all things else that are requisite for them either to know, or believe, or do, or desire that they may be saved.

2. *A due Examination of our selves, as to Faith, Repentance and Charity.*

In the next place, as in all our Addresses to Almighty GOD, so especially in this, we ought certainly to endeavour all we can to prepare our selves beforehand for it. For which purpose the Apostle lays down this general Rule, *Let a Man examine himself, and so let him eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup, 1 Cor. xi. 28.* But he doth not tell us particularly what we should examine our selves about, because that may be easily gather'd from what he there saith concerning the Sacrament it self, and the Manner of receiving it. But lest we should be mistaken in it, our Church hath taken care to give us particular Directions about it, in the last Words of her *Catechism*, where she tells us, that it is requir'd of them who come to the Lord's Supper, *To Examine themselves whether they repent them truly of their former Sins, stedfastly purposing to lead a new Life; have a lively Faith in GOD's Mercy through Christ, with a thankful Remembrance of his Death, and be in Charity with all Men.* Which Words are so plain, that they cannot be made plainer; and yet so full, that they contain all that can be truly and pertinently said on this Subject. If ye read all the Books that have been written, and all the Directions that are there given about your Preparation to the Lord's Supper, you'll find a great many more Words; but all that are to the Purpose, amount to no more than what is here said. I do not deny but that the reading of such, or any other Books of Devotions that are written with that Care and Prudence which the Subject requires, may be a good help to bring your Minds into a fit Temper and Disposition for the Blessed Sacrament.

But

But still
you need
some tim
selves, w
Sins, so a
lead a new
in GOD's
thankful R
ye be in C
Examinati
tance, such
which be
not doub
Holy Sacra
But that
Especially
it self is p
tion at th
your selves
Lord; Rep
lively and
amend your
all Men,
Holy Myste
vites all th
Faith, and
Comfort.

This the
red to the
But all th
Christian.
ing, nor T
his own H
wherein he
resolve by
but to ende
ture a new
spel of Ch
do every
they are to

But still this is the Sum and Substance of all that you need to do in order to it, even to set apart some time beforehand, wherein to examine your selves, whether you truly repent of your former Sins, so as stedfastly to purpose for the future to lead a new Life: Whether you have a lively Faith in GOD's Mercies through Christ, joined with a thankful Remembrance of his Death: And whether ye be in Charity with all Men. And if upon due Examination ye find, that ye have such Repentance, such Faith, and such Charity as this is, which be sure all true Christians have, you need not doubt but that you are fit to receive the Holy Sacrament, and ought accordingly to do it. But that ye may be more fully assured of it, Especially at the time of receiving, the Church it self is pleased to tell you it in the Exhortation at the same time, saying, Judge therefore your selves, Brethren, that ye be not judged of the Lord; Repent you truly for your Sins past, have a lively and stedfast Faith in Christ our Saviour, amend your Lives, and be in perfect charity with all Men, So shall ye be meet partakers of these Holy Mysteries. And therefore she afterwards invites all that are so prepared, to draw near with Faith, and to receive the Holy Sacrament to their Comfort.

This therefore is all that is necessarily required to the worthy receiving of the Lord's Supper. But all this may be easily done by any true Christian. It requires no great Parts, or Learning, nor Time neither for a Man to look into his own Heart, to review his Life, to consider wherein he hath hitherto done amiss, and to resolve by GOD's Blessing to do so no more, but to endeavour all he can to lead for the future a new and Holy Life, as becomes the Gospel of Christ. This is no more than what many do every Day, or at least very often, whether they are to receive the Holy Sacrament or no:

140 *The Necessity and Advantage*

And so are always ready, whensoever they can get an opportunity to receive it. Especially, if they have been long accustomed to it. For by this Means their *Repentance, Faith, Charity,* and all other Graces, being kept in continual Exercise, and receiving Strength and Nourishment from the Body and Blood of Christ frequently communicated unto them; They by degrees grow up into Habit and Custom, so as to be ready upon all Occasions to exert and put forth themselves with Ease and Pleasure. And there-

These Qualifications are never wanting to Dispositions habitually good.

fore such happy Persons need not spend much time in their actual Preparation for the Holy Communion, as having such an habitual Disposition, whereby they are always duly qualified and prepared for it. Inasmuch,

that if they happen to come into a place where it is administred, although they did not know or think of it before they came, yet they can receive the Benefit and Comfort of it, and bless GOD for giving them such an opportunity, which they did not look for; but being put into their Hands, they cannot but take hold of it, and improve it to their best Advantage.

These, I confess, may seem to be of the higher Rank of *Christians*, to which few ascend in the ordinary Way, without more than ordinary Care and Diligence in the Use of those Means, which by the Grace of GOD accompanying them, lead up to it. But we must not think, as some have done, that none but such as these should receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: For that was intended for all that believe in Christ, and are baptized in his Name: Yea, they are all commanded to do this, in remembrance of Him, one as well as another; the Weak as well as the Strong in Faith. The Weak, that they may be Strong; and the Strong, that they may

may not be
and strong
unto the m
Christ, Eph
ignorant, t
among us;
Knowledge
yet think,
Saints shou
who have
and Divine
above this
Devil and
who are co
Infirmities,
powered by
by no mean
tainly a v
one of the
using the
conquer his
qually bound
membrane
of it. If a
be such wh
ble as yet
the Flesh an
still wrestlin
these their
and therefore
the Aids an
the Captai
hath provid
ving his mo
found to be
But that
that such P
in preparing
They must
their Lives,

may not be *Weak* again, but rather grow *stronger* and *stronger*, 'till they come unto a perfect Man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, Eph. iv. 13. I know there are many ignorant, though perhaps well-meaning Persons among us; yea, and some who pretend to great Knowledge in the *Mysteries* of our Religion, who yet think, that none but *Great Men*, and *Eminent Saints* should come to the *Holy Sacrament*; they who have attained already to such an *Excellens* and *Divine Temper* of Mind, as to live always above this World, and out of the reach of the Devil and his *Temptations*: But as for others, who are conscious to themselves of their *Daily Infirmities*, and are often in danger of being overpowered by one Temptation or other; they must by no means venture upon it. But this is certainly a very great and dangerous *Mistake*, and one of the Devil's Tricks to keep Men off from using the best Weapons, whereby to resist and conquer him: For all Christ's Disciples are equally bound by his Command to do this in remembrance of Him. And all have equally need of it. If any want it more than others, it must be such whose Faith is so weak, as not to be able as yet to overcome the World,

the Flesh and the Devil; but are still wrestling and fighting with these their *Spiritual Enemies*; and therefore have need of all the *Aids* and *Assistances*, which

And both may, and must be acquired by Christians of a lower Class.

the Captain of our Salvation hath provided in that Case: Of which the receiving his most Blessed Body and Blood was always found to be the most powerful and prevalent.

But that it may be so to them, it is necessary that such Persons take pains in preparing themselves for it. They must look back upon their Lives, and bring to their

This Preparation not difficult.

remem-

142 *The Necessity and Advantage*

remembrance as many as they can of their former *Sins*, especially, such as they have been most guilty of, and whereby they have most *offended* and *dishonoured* Almighty GOD; and must not only abhor, and humble themselves for them, but also resolve *never* to commit them any more. They must search *narrowly* into their own Hearts, to find out the weakest side, and resolve to set a *stronger* Watch and Guard than they us'd to do about it. They must *bethink* themselves what sort of *Temptations* they have been most subject to, and *ostentest* overcome by; and must resolve *never* to give way to them any more, but to withstand them with all their Might. They must consider what *Place*, what *Company*, what *Employment*, what *Recreations*, or other *Circumstances* of their Life, have expos'd them most to such *Temptations*, and have been the chief *Occasions* of their falling into *Sin*, and must resolve for the future to forsake and avoid them. They must *consult* their own Breasts, to know how they have perform'd their Duties to GOD, and us'd the *Means* that he hath appointed, for their obtaining Grace at his hands; how they have fasted, and watched; how they have prayed both in publick and private; how they have read, and heard GOD's Holy Word; and how they have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: Whether they have lived in the Neglect of some or other of these Necessary Duties, or else performed them in a *careless* and *superficial* manner; and must resolve to become *constant*, and more *heartly* and *sincere* in all and every one of them, than hitherto they have been. They must *examine* themselves, whether they be in *Charity*, and in the *Faith*; whether they really believe all the *Articles* of the *Christian Religion*, and have a *sure Trust* and *Confidence* in *Christ* their Saviour, and in all the Promises which GOD hath made to *Mankind* in him, and must resolve to *continue*

firm

firm and
And the
not in t
Christ, b
and Pow
cording; ly
In short,
Vow and
when the
Sacramen
ratifie the
Supper, f
purposing
believe an
in the sam

They v
the Lord
may, and
not doub
ceptance
vantage to
and Inter
receive.
done by
the lower
the Schoo
all at oth
receive the
a particula
Man exam
and drink
knows the
know how
receives, t
ment of C
Remedy f
But excep
lyes, and
ply the A
Benefit from

firm and stedfast in the same unto the End. And they must make all these Holy Resolutions, not in their own, but in the Name of Jesus Christ, believing and depending upon him for Grace and Power to perform them, so as to live accordingly for the future all the rest of their Days. In short, They must call to mind the solemn Vow and Promise which they made to GOD, when they were admitted into his Church by the Sacrament of Baptism; and must now renew and ratify the same at the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, faithfully promising again to him, and purposing with themselves by his Assistance to believe and do as they then promised, and to continue in the same unto their Lives End.

They who have thus prepar'd themselves for the Lord's Supper, whensoever it is administered, may, and ought most thankfully to receive it, not doubting but they shall find Favour and Acceptance with GOD, and great Benefit and Advantage to themselves by it, through his Merits and Intercession, whose Body and Blood they there receive. And yet all this may be easily and soon done by any of Christ's Disciples; by those of the lowest, as well as of the highest Forms in the School. Yea, it ought to be often done by all at other times, as well as when they are to receive the Holy Communion. It is true, it is in a particular manner requisite and necessary, that a Man examine himself before he eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup; because unless a Man first knows the true State of his Soul, he will not know how to make a right use of what he there receives, to his Spiritual Advantage. The Sacrament of Christ's Body and Blood is an universal Remedy for all the Distempers of our Souls. But except a Man knows where his Distemper lyes, and what part is most affected, he can't apply the Medicine to it, and so can receive no Benefit from it. But howsoever we must not think that

144 *The Necessity and Advantage*

that *Self-Examination* is a Duty to be performed only upon that Occasion. For he who never

Because Self-Examination is necessary at other times, as well as when we receive. *examines himself, but only when he is to receive the Holy Sacrament, had need to receive it very often, or else he will be a great Stranger to himself, not knowing what*

Condition he is in, nor what Progress he makes in the Way to Heaven; but rather will have just cause to suspect that he goes backward, and grows worse and worse every Day. And therefore he who is really solicitous about his Future State, as all true Christians be sure are, can't but often reflect upon himself, and upon his present Condition, although he have not an opportunity of partaking of Christ's Body and Blood as yet, to make it better. And if he lives in a place, as many do, where such Opportunities are seldom to be had, he must notwithstanding, often call himself to account, look into the State of his Soul, and settle all his Spiritual Affairs, as solemnly as if he was to receive the Holy Sacrament immediately upon it. By this means he will be always prepared for it, and always longing and thirsting after it, and ready to catch at the next Opportunity he can get of receiving it. And in the mean while he may make a shift to keep up his Mind in a pretty good temper, through the Grace and Mercy of GOD; who knowing that it is not his own fault that he doth not actually receive the Holy Sacrament, will be graciously pleased, as we have good ground to believe, to make up the want of it some other way.

But, blessed be GOD for it, this is not our Case, who may receive the Holy Communion every Lord's day in the Year, and oftener too if we have a mind to it. How happy would some good People think themselves, if they could have

such

such Oppor-
ferable sin-
them? For
be able to
selves and
Excuse or
those who
this one.
even, Tha
Sacrament
found tha
they exp
pose for t
obliged to
the Comm

This I
Block to n
People, an
endeavour
of the wa
can. For
may first
GOD com
are therefo
he comman
it or no.
but our ov
mand, but
our selves
Work, or
we do not
prefer our
present Ca
Saviour, to
if we do t
thing to o
obey him
therefore b
manded it
be done in

such Opportunities as these are? And how miserable shall we be, if we neglect and slight them? For my part, I do not see how we shall be able to answer it either to GOD, or to our selves another Day. Neither do I know what *Excuse* or *Pretence* any can have for it, besides those which we have now refuted: Except it be this one, which some have made to themselves, even, That they have been several Times at the *Sacrament* of the *Lord's Supper*, but have not found that *Benefit* and *Comfort* from it, which they expected, and therefore think it to no purpose for them to receive it *oftener* than they are obliged to do it, in order to their continuing in the Communion of the Church.

This I know hath been a great stumbling-Block to many well meaning People, and therefore I shall endeavour to remove it out of the way, as clearly as I can. For which purpose we may first observe, that what GOD commands us to do, we are therefore to do it, because

V. Want of Improvement under the use of these Means, another Objection against frequent Communion.

he commands it, whether we can get any thing by it or no. Otherwise we do it not for *his* Sake, but our own: Not in Obedience to his Command, but in Hopes of Profit and Advantage to our selves; whereby it ceaseth to be a good Work, or any way acceptable to GOD, in that we do not respect *him*, but our selves, and so prefer our selves before him in it: As in our present Case, We are commanded by GOD, our Saviour, to do this *in remembrance of Him*. Now if we do it only in expectation of gaining something to our selves by it, we do not regard, or obey *him* at all in it: In that we neither do it therefore *because* he commanded it, nor as he commanded it to be done. For he commanded it to be done in *Remembrance of Him*; and so made that

146 *The Necessity and Advantage*

that, not our *Profit*, the chief *End* of his *Institution*. And therefore, although he hath commanded us nothing but what is really for our Good, and that this is so in an high and special manner, yet we must not make that our *End* in doing it, but we must *eat this Bread and drink this Cup in Remembrance of Him*, whether we receive any Benefit from it or no; yea, although we were sure to have none: And so do it in pure and sincere Obedience to his *Commandment*. Which, whosoever doth, will be sure one time or other to find the *Benefit and Comfort* of it, though not perhaps at present.

For the Blessed *Body and Blood of Christ*, received, as it ought to be, with a quick and lively *Faith*, will most certainly have its desired Effect. But it operates for the most part, upon our *Souls*, as our ordinary Food doth upon our *Bodies*, insen-

How the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ operates upon, and improves us.

bly and by degrees. We *eat and drink* every Day, and by that means our *Bodies* grow to their full stature, and are then kept up in *Life, Health and Vigour*, though we our selves know not how this is done, nor perhaps take any notice of it. So it is with this *Spiritual Meat and Drink*, which *GOD* hath prepared for our *Souls*. By eating and drinking frequently of it, we grow by degrees in *Grace*, and in the *Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*, and still continue steadfast and active in the true *Faith and Fear of GOD*; though after all, we may be no way sensible how this wonderful Effect is wrought in us, but only as we find it to be so by our own Experience. And if we do that, we have no cause to complain that we get nothing by it; for we get more than all the World is worth; being strengthened in the inward Man, and so made more fit for the Service of *GOD*, more constant

in

of
in it, and n
are kept from
many Sins an
might be exp
to make any
his Soul, to
Water of Li
he can, alth
happy Effect
he himself s
necessary or
while he ma
is in the wa
and thank C
tunities of p
and also Gr
them to his
usually atten
Supper: Wh
of the great
offered for c
communicate
ciliation to t
which is th
this side H
be able to
soever we n
And though
ed and refr
howsoever
ment, but v
of having
deemer, wh
this Life, a
machs till
But let
that a Man
at our Lo
yet hath
received an

in it, and more able to perform it : Or at least are kept from falling back, and preserved from many Sins and Temptations, which otherwise we might be exposed to : And this surely is enough to make any one that really minds the good of his Soul, to *hunger and thirst* after this Bread and Water of Life, and to *eat and drink* it as often as he can, although he do not presently feel the happy Effect of it, as some have done, and as he himself sometimes may, when GOD seeth it necessary or convenient for him. In the mean while he may rest satisfied in his *Mind*, that he is in the way that *Christ* hath made to *Heaven* ; and thank GOD for giving him so many Opportunities of partaking of *Christ's Body and Blood*, and also Grace to lay hold of them, to improve them to his own *unspeakable Comfort*, such as usually attends the *worthy receiving* of the *Lord's Supper* : Whereby we are not only put in mind of the great *Sacrifice*, which the *Son of GOD* offered for our *Sins*, but likewise have it actually communicated unto us, for our *Pardon and Reconciliation* to the *Almighty Governor* of the World, which is the greatest Comfort we can have on this side *Heaven* ; so great, that we shall never be able to express it unto others, how deeply soever we may be affected with it in our selves. And though we be not always thus sensibly cheered and refreshed with it, as we could wish to be, howsoever we can never receive the *Blessed Sacrament*, but we have the *Pleasure and Satisfaction* of having done our *Duty* to our *Maker and Redeemer*, which far exceeds all the Comforts of this Life, and therefore may well stay our *Stomachs* till GOD sees good to give us more.

But let us now suppose, that a Man hath been often *When it has not that* at our *Lord's Table*, and good Effect 'tis the Fault yet hath seldom or never of the Man, not of the received any real Benefit or Institution.

Com.

148 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Comfort from it, not so much as that which ariseth from our reflecting upon our having done what our Saviour commanded us. This, I confess, may be the Case of some Persons. But then such should consider where the Fault lyes: It cannot lye in the Institution it self: That can never fail of producing the same Effect, where it is duly observed at one time as well as at another. And therefore the Fault must be in the Persons themselves; they do not duly observe the Institution, and then it is no wonder if they be never the better for it. Now there are two things required to the due Observation of it: First, That Men come rightly prepared to the Holy Sacrament; and then, that they receive it

The Remedy is at right Hand. They who fail either of these Ways, must blame themselves if they miss of

what they expected from it. What is necessary to the preparing our selves for it, I have already spoken of, and have shewn, that it is no more than what may be easily done, if Men will but set themselves in good earnest about it. But if Men will not do that, but come to the Lord's Table as they do to their own, without putting themselves, by GOD's Assistance, into a right Temper and Disposition for it, they have no Ground to expect any Advantage by it. For they are not Subjects capable of those Spiritual Profits and Pleasures which are there exhibited. Their Hearts are not set towards them, but rather bent quite another Way, and therefore cannot possibly be touched or affected by them. What wonderful Power hath the Sun upon Plants and Seeds in the Earth, to make them grow and bring forth Fruit? And yet such Plants or Seeds which are rotten, corrupted, or not rightly set and disposed as they ought to be, are never the better for the

In.

of Fre

influences of the
were, how long
it is here; Ch
most powerfull
Commemoration
suffered, as the
duly prepared
ed, actuated
bring forth Lor
ness, Faith, and
Holy Spirit, as
Gal. v. 22.
ordered and ou
to put themse
Disposition for i
influenced b
unfruitful. An
not rightly qual
cannot truly ea
Christ; and if
to proper E
souls. And so
antage by it.
not discourage
to the Lor
them to prepar
for it. For
unprofitablen
often as they
come better i
come thus righ
and Blood of C
to them, a
they ought.
How they
jection to
and it had ne
seriously b
et any Bene
though they
dition to it,

Influences of the Sun, but remain just as they were, how long soever it *shines* upon them. So it is here; *Christ the Sun of Righteousness*, shines most powerfully in his Church, especially at the Commemoration of the great Eclipse which he once suffered, as they find by Experience, who come duly prepared to it, being so quickened, enlivened, actuated and strengthened by it, that they bring forth *Love, Joy, Peace, Long-suffering, Goodness, Faith*, and all the other Fruits of *GOD's Holy Spirit*, as they are reckoned up by his *Apostle*, Gal. v. 22, 23. Whereas they who are disordered and out of tune, and will not take Pains to put themselves into a suitable *Temper and Disposition* for it, they are no way wrought upon, nor influenced by it, but still continue barren and unfruitful. And so all must needs do, who come not rightly qualified to the *Holy Sacrament*, they cannot truly eat of the *Blessed Body and Blood of Christ*; and if they did, they could not digest it into proper Food and Nourishment for their souls. And so can receive no real Profit or Advantage by it. Which notwithstanding should not discourage any from coming as oft as they can to the *Lord's Table*, but should rather excite them to prepare themselves always as well as they can for it. For then they will never complain of *unprofitableness* any more. But let them come as often as they please, they will every time go home better than they came, if they do but come thus rightly disposed, to receive the *Body and Blood of Christ*, which is there communicated to them, and then likewise receive it also as they ought.

How they ought to receive it, is the next question to be consider'd.

And it had need be consider'd 2. *Receiving aright.*

To be seriously by all that expect any Benefit from the *Lord's Supper*. For though they come with never so good a Disposition to it, yet unless they keep themselves

in

150 *The Necessity and Advantage*

in the same while they are at it, and actually partake of Christ's *Body* and *Blood*, according to his *Holy Institution*, their Expectations will be all frustrated. For the great Benefit which we receive from this *Holy Sacrament*, is the *strengthening and refreshing our Souls*, by the *Body* and *Blood of Christ*, as our *Bodies* are by *Bread* and *Wine*. But as our *Bodies* cannot be strengthened or refreshed by *Bread* and *Wine*, unless we eat and drink it; so neither can our *Souls* be so by the *Body* and *Blood of Christ*, unless we actually partake of it. But our *Souls* cannot actually partake of the *Body* and *Blood of Christ*, any other way than by some Act of their own; even by acting

their Faith in what is there signified and represented to them. What we there see

with our bodily Eyes, altho'

Consecrated to an Holy Use, it is still in its own Nature plain *Bread* and *Wine*, which may strengthen and refresh our *Bodies*, but can have no such Influence or Effect upon our *Souls*, as being of a quite different Nature from them. But by Faith we look upon them as the Signs and Symptoms of Christ's *Body* and *Blood*, and receive them as such upon his Word; which, as I have shewn, is a mighty strengthening and refreshing to our *Souls*. But we can never thus receive Christ's *Body* and *Blood*, nor so much as discern it any other way but by a quick and lively Faith; but that as the Apostle saith, *Is the Substance of Things hoped for, and the Evidence of Things not seen*, Heb. xi. 1. The *Body* and *Blood of Christ* is not seen in the *Holy Sacrament*, but Faith doth plainly evidence; yea, it self is the Evidence of it to us. So that by Faith I am as fully persuaded of it, as if I saw it. And although we do not see it there, yet we hope for it, because of Christ's Word; and what we thus hope for, our Faith is the Substance of it to us, causing it to subsist and operate in us as effectually to all In-

tents and
for the s
Whereas
receive not
sequence
from the
son, why
Church, at
Bread, we f
eat this in
and feed on
every one is
ceiving, tha
Faith, as th
of his Body
and Nourish
Feast.

For indeed
lyes upon ou
and acted, th
and feed upo
there given t
Supper; for
cannot be so
than by Faith
receive it wit
that they are
Lord's Supper
more, than a
is administred
nefit from it,
they do not t
any from com
as they can; l
to receive it al
and then they
tions from it:
and often mor
By this we r
the Lord's Sup

tents and Purposes, as we can expect or desire, for the strengthening and refreshing of our Souls. Whereas without such a *Faith* as this, we can receive nothing but *Bread* and *Wine*, and by consequence no Spiritual Benefit or Comfort at all from the *Holy Sacrament*. And that is the reason, why according to the appointment of our Church, at the Distribution of the Sacramental Bread, we say to every Communicant, *Take, and eat this in Remembrance that Christ died for thee, and feed on him in thy Heart by Faith*; whereby every one is put in mind in the very Act of receiving, that he must there feed upon Christ by *Faith*, as the only means whereby he can partake of his *Body* and *Blood*, so as to receive Strength and Nourishment to his Soul from that Holy Feast.

For indeed the whole *Stress* of this great Work lies upon our *Faith*. Unless that be duly exerted and acted, though Men come to the *Lord's Table*, and feed upon the outward Elements, which are there given them, this is not to eat the *Lord's Supper*; for that is a *Spiritual Banquet*, which cannot be so much as tasted of any otherwise than by *Faith*. And therefore they who do not receive it with *Faith*, have no cause to complain that they are never the better for receiving the *Lord's Supper*: For they do really receive it no more, than as if they were not present where it is administered; and so can expect no more Benefit from it, than from Food or Physick which they do not take. But this should not dishearten any from coming to the *Lord's Supper* as often as they can; but should make them more careful to receive it always as they ought, with *Faith*; and then they can never fail of their Expectations from it: But will always receive as much, and often more than they could expect.

By this we may see how we ought to receive the *Lord's Supper*; if we desire to partake of the Benefits

152 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Benefits of it, we must receive it with *Faith*. And hence it is that *our Church* hath, in her great Wisdom, so contriv'd that incomparable Office which she hath made for the Administration of this *Holy Sacrament*, that from the Beginning to the End of it, there is Matter and Occasion given us all along, for the Exercise of our *Faith* in Christ, and the Promises which GOD hath made us in him, that so we may be sure to partake of his most Blessed *Body* and *Blood*, and of all the Merits of his Death, whensoever we meet together for the Celebration of it. Which that I may the better demonstrate, and likewise shew how we should act our *Faith* all the while that we are at our *Lord's Table*, so as to receive Spiritual Strength and Comfort from it, it will not be amiss if we go through the whole Office, especially so much of it as is, or ought to be always used when there is a *Communion*, and not at any other time.

All from the Beginning of the Service, to the End of the Prayer, for Christ's *Holy Catholick*

The Excellency of our Communion-Service, for obtaining the End of that Ordinance, exemplified.

Church, is appointed to be read upon *Sundays* and *Holy-Days*, although there be no *Communion*: But if there be a *Communion* in the *Church* upon any other Day as well as those, it ought to be read. And therefore it will be expedient to premise something concerning

that, at least so much, that we may understand the Design of it, and how it makes way for our better performing of this great Duty.

This Service therefore being appointed for the *Communion* of the *Body* and *Blood* of our Lord and Saviour *Jesus Christ*, as it is to be all, and always read at his *Table*, by one of his *Ministers*; so it begins with his *Prayer*, the Prayer which

which he
Church as a
Form, to be
sons, at all
all Occasions
fitted in su
manner, as
Intent of it.
join'd a shor
particular Oc
would be p
the Thoughts
the Inspiration
fully love hi
Name, in kee
mediately aft
Name by on
Table, that v
them with th
tion, Reveren
Fear, as if G
nounced them
as he did to
from Mount
nings, and th
sounding in o
we are thus
distinctly publ
of us in partic
to mind his or
against these
been to keep
without the G
have no soone
we immediatel
don our forme
us Grace to ob
ter the Reperi
the bottom of
Mouth, Lord, b

of Frequent Communion. 153

which he himself composed, and left to his Church as a standing general Form, to be used by all Persons, at all Times, and upon all Occasions; to which it is fitted in such a wonderful

In the Use of the Lord's Prayer at the Holy Table.

manner, as sufficiently shews both the Author and Intent of it. To this is sub-

join'd a short Prayer for this particular Occasion, that GOD would be pleased to cleanse

The particular Prayer before the Commandments.

the Thoughts of our Hearts, by

the Inspiration of his Holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love him, and worthily magnifie his Holy Name, in keeping his Commandments, which immediately after are so solemnly repeated in his Name by one of his Ministers, standing at his Table, that we may, and ought to hearken to them with the same Attention, Reverence and godly

The reading of the Commandments themselves.

Fear, as if GOD himself pronounced them again to us,

as he did to the Israelites

from Mount Sinai, with Thunderings and Lightnings, and the Noise of the Angelick Trumpets sounding in our Ears, *Exod. xx. 1, 18.* While we are thus hearkening to these Divine Laws, distinctly published and proclaimed to every one of us in particular, we cannot but every one call to mind his own Sins, whereby he hath offended against these Laws, and how unable he hath been to keep any one of them as he ought, without the Grace of GOD, and therefore we have no sooner heard any of them repeated, but we immediately beg of GOD mercifully to pardon our former Transgressions of it, and to give us Grace to observe it for the future, saying after the Repetition of each Commandment, from the bottom of our Hearts, as well as with our Mouth, *Lord, have Mercy upon us, and incline our*

Hearts

H

154 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Hearts to keep this Law. All which must needs be acknowledged to be of great use to our due *Commemoration* of that Death which the Son of GOD suffered for these our Sins, and to our Partaking of his *Body and Blood* for the Pardon of them, and for Grace to walk hereafter in all the *Commandments* of the Lord, blameless. For though we did examine our selves *privately* before, we do it again *publickly*, in the special Presence of GOD himself, openly declaring and making known his Laws particularly unto us, whereby our Sins and Infirmities are brought afresh to our Remembrance, and we come to the *Holy Sacrament* with an actual sense of them upon our Minds, and so are better able to apply the great Remedy which is there prepared for our Ease and Cure. Upon which account I cannot but admire the *Prudence* as well as *Pity* of our Church, in appointing the *Commandments* to be *publickly* read upon this Occasion.

The *Commandments* of Almighty GOD having been thus solemnly read to us, in Obedience to them
The Collects for the Queen, and the Day. we first pray, as we are bound to do in every distinct Service, for his *Viceregent* upon Earth, and then for our selves and Brethren in the *Collect* for the Day; which, if it be an *Holy-Day*, hath respect to the Blessing we then commemorate, otherwise it is for some special Grace or Mercy that we have all need of.

After this follows the *Epistle*, that is, some part of those *Epistles* which

The Epistle. St. Paul or other Apostle wrote by the Inspiration of

GOD, wherein we are usually reminded of some of those Duties which we heard before enjoined us in the *Commandments*, or upon some particular Occasions, some other Portion of Scripture relating to that Occasion. Then follows the

of
 Gospel, or some of our Blessed Saviour are recorded in the Four Evangelists, which never alters. any other Part of the Gospel, as the always taken which mean Christ himself, our Instructions something for the Comfort it is, that are all required their Reading last; but like Reverence to and whose Word is, and the taken diligently tainly done, spake, or did the first Commandment by King Edward the first had said a Chapter, that be to thee, O ment, that hear, is their Almighty God due to him and according it. As all the Words.

So soon as begins; which contains the Substance of the Gospel; and is pointed to be

spel, or some of the Divine Sayings, or Acts of our Blessed Saviour, as they are recorded by one of the Four Evangelists, which never alters. There is never

The Gospel read standing.

any other Portion of Scripture appointed for the Gospel, as there is for the Epistle. But that is always taken out of the very Gospel it self. By which means we always hear something which Christ him'self spake with his Divine Mouth for our Instruction when he was upon Earth: Or else something which he did by his Divine Power for the Confirmation of our Faith in him. Hence it is, that at the Reading of the Gospel, the People are all requir'd to stand up, not only to shew their Readiness to stand by, and defend it to the last; but likewise to express their Respect and Reverence to Christ himself, whose Gospel it is, and whose Words and Works they hear rehearsed; and therefore must needs stand up to hearken diligently to them, as they would have certainly done, if they had been near him when he spake, or did them. And hence also it is, that in the first Common-Prayer-Book which was put out by King Edward the Sixth, so soon as the Minister had said, *The Holy Gospel is written in such a Chapter*, the People were order'd to say, *Glory be to thee, O Lord*, to testifie their Acknowledgment, that he whose Gospel they were now to hear, is their Lord and Master, the Great, and Almighty GOD; that all Glory and Honour is due to him for revealing this Gospel to them, and accordingly to Adore and Worship him for it. As all should do when they pronounce these Words.

So soon as the Gospel is read, the Nicene Creed begins; which it self also contains the Sum and Substance of the Gospel; and therefore is appointed to be said or sung by

The Nicene Creed standing likewise.

156 *The Necessity and Advantage*

all the People, standing in the same Posture as they did in *hearing* of the Gospel. And that, I suppose, is the reason why, although after the reading of the *Epistle*, the Minister is to say, *Here endeth the Epistle*; yet after the reading of the Gospel he is not to say, *Here endeth the Gospel*, (as many, who do not consider the *Rubrick*, are wont to do) because, the Gospel doth not properly end there, but *continues* to be declar'd and publish'd in the following *Creed*: In which are briefly comprehended all the great Articles of that *Holy Religion* which Christ hath reveal'd to us in his Gospel: And therefore it ought to be jointly repeated by all the People there present, that all may thereby publickly own and profess their *Belief* of all and every one of those *Articles*, and so of the whole Gospel of Christ, in order to their being admitted to the *Holy Communion*: Which otherwise they ought not to be.

After this *Creed* there follows one of the *Homilies*, or *Sermons* set forth

The Homily or Sermon.

by Authority, or else one compos'd by the Minister himself, for the fuller Explanation of some part of the said *Creed*, or else of the *Commandments* before repeated; which therefore comes in very properly in this place, after the *Summary* of that *Christian Doctrine* according to which all *Sermons* ought to be framed. After *Sermon*, the Priest returns to the *Lord's Table*, and then begins the *Offertory*, reading some Sentences of *Holy Scripture* cho-

The Offertory.

sen out on purpose to excite and stir up the People to give, every one according to his Ability, some thing to pious and charitable Uses. And while these Sentences are in reading, the *Deacons*, *Church-wardens*, or some fit Persons appointed for that purpose, gather the *Alms* and other

Devotion

Devotions of
Priest, who
upon the *L*
then begins
Christ's Church

Thus mu
from the *B*
to the End
Prayer for
lick, Church
upon *Sund*
there be no
Number to
first Comm
Sixth, it wa
there were n
say all things
at the Celebr
ter the *Off*
without any
From whence
granted, that
Number of *C*
and *Holy-Day*
not so much
munion upon
they feared th
sometimes no
and so no *Cor*
that if it shou
together, yet
and *Fridays* in
of the Comm
But afterwards
the *Sacrament*
lected, and by
Week-Days. A
it convenient
pointed for it
but only upon

of Frequent Communion. 157

Devotions of the People, and bring them to the Priest, who humbly presents, and placeth them upon the *Lord's Table*, as devoted to him, and then begins the Prayer for the whole State of *Christ's Church Militant* here on Earth.

Thus much of the *Communion Service*, even from the Beginning of it

to the End of the foresaid *The Prayer for Christ's Church Militant*.

lick Church, is to be said

upon *Sundays* or other *Holy-Days*, although there be no Communion, for want of a sufficient Number to communicate with the *Priest*. In the first Common-Prayer-Book of *K. Edward the Sixth*, it was order'd that the *Priest*, although there were none to communicate with him, shall say all things at the Altar appointed to be said at the Celebration of the *Lord's Supper*, until after the *Offertory*, upon *Wednesdays* and *Fridays*, without any mention of *Sundays* and *Holy Days*. From whence it appears, that they took it for granted, that there would be always a sufficient Number of Communicants, upon every *Sunday* and *Holy-Day* at the least; so that they could not so much as suppose there would be no Communion upon any of those Days. But it seems they feared that upon other Days there might be sometimes none to communicate with the *Priest*, and so no Communion. And therefore order'd, that if it should so happen for a whole Week together, yet nevertheless upon the *Wednesdays* and *Fridays* in every Week so much shall be said of the Communion Service as is before limited. But afterwards, as *Piety* grew colder and colder, the *Sacrament* began to be more and more neglected, and by degrees quite laid aside upon the *Week-Days*. And then the Church did not think it convenient to order any of the Service appointed for it to be read upon any other Days but only upon *Sundays* and *Holy-Days*; but upon those

158 *The Necessity and Advantage*

those Days she still requires that, altho' there be
no Communion, yet all shall

To be read upon be said that is appointed at
Sundays and Holy the Communion, until the
Days, tho' there are End of the General Prayer
not Communicants (for the good Estate of the
enough. Catholick Church of Christ)
together with one or more

of the *Co'lects* at the End of the *Communion-Ser-*
vice, concluding with the Blessing.

And verily there is great reason it should be
so. Not only because it is fitting that our *De-*
votions should be longer upon those than they
are upon other *Days*: But likewise there are several things particular in that part of the Service which requires it.

Here are the *Commandments* of Almighty God, the Supreme Law-giver of the World, which it is requisite that People should hear, and be put in mind of, at least upon those *Days* which are dedicated to his Service. Here is the Collect, Epistle and Gospel proper to many *Sundays*, and to all *Holy-Days* in the Year, without which they could not be distinguish'd from one another, nor from other Days, nor by consequence celebrated, so as to answer the End of their *Institution*, unless they were read upon their proper Days. Here is the *Nicene Creed*, wherein the *Divinity* of our Blessed Saviour is asserted and declared, and therefore very proper to be said or sung upon those Days which are kept in memory of him; and of his *Apostles*, by whom that Doctrine, together with our whole Religion grounded upon it, was planted and propagated in the World. Here is the *Offertory* and choice Sentences of Scripture, read to stir up People to offer unto GOD something of what he hath given them, as their acknowledgment that he gives them all they have, and that they hold it all of him; which, howsoever it be now generally neglected,

ca-

of

except there be
certainly to be
all *Holy-Days*,
Day, according
Apostle St. Paul
others, is the
Christ's Church
but reason the
same Body, as
the great *Fest-*
ivally celebrat
for, and by t
with it. And
part of the Co
the *Communion*
tive Church u
its publick *Dev-*
which in all t
formable to t
imitate it in
at least, so far
vice perform'd
and *Holy Days*
nion.

But the ma
Communion S
Sundays and
that there is n
the Church m
nister it upon
hers nor the
it there be no
by her Order,
there begins th
munion, and g
come to the a
stops there, it
or not a suffici
municate with
bound and is r

except there be a Communion, yet People ought certainly to be put in mind of it at least upon all *Holy-Days*, and especially upon the *Lord's own Day*, according to his own Order, written by his Apostle St. Paul, 1 Cor. xvi. 2. Here, among others, is the Prayer for the whole State of *Christ's Church Militant* here on Earth; and it is but reason that we, as Fellow-members of the same Body, should join together in it upon all the great *Festivals* of the Year, which are generally celebrated by the whole Church we pray for, and by that means testify our Communion with it. And besides, this, as well as the other part of the Communion Service, is performed at the *Communion-Table*, the place where the Primitive Church used to perform

its publick Devotions; and ours, *And to be read at which in all things else is conformable to that, cannot but Table.*

imitate it in this particular, at least, so far as to have some part of its Service perform'd at the same place upon *Sundays* and *Holy Days*, although there be no Communion.

But the main Reason why so much of the Communion Service is order'd to be read upon *Sundays* and other *Holy-Days*, notwithstanding that there is no Communion, seems to be, that the Church may shew her Readiness to administer it upon these Days, and so that it is not hers nor the Ministers, but the People's fault, if there be no Communion. For the Minister, by her Order, goes up to the *Lord's Table*, and there begins the Service appointed for the Communion, and goes on as far as he can, 'till he come to the actual Celebration of it, and if he stops there, it is only because there are none, or not a sufficient Number of Persons to Communicate with him: For if there were, he was bound and is ready to Consecrate and Administer

160 *The Necessity and Advantage*

it to them. And therefore if there be no Communion upon any Sunday or Holy-Day in the Year, the People only are to be blamed, and must answer for it another Day. The Church hath done her part in ordering it, and the Minister his in observing that Order: And if the People would do theirs too, the Holy Communion would be constantly Celebrated in every Parish Church in England, every Sunday and Holy-Day throughout the Year. Neither can they plead Ignorance in the Case, or say they did not think it to be their Duty to communicate so often. For every time they see the Minister go up to the Communion-Table, and there read part of the Service appointed for the Holy Communion,

they are put in mind of their Duty, and upbraided with their neglect of it. From all which we may observe by the way, how much those Ministers are to be blamed, who ever omit

this part of the Service, or do not perform it at the place appointed for it. How they can answer it to GOD, to the Church, to their People, or to themselves, for my part I know not.

Having thus briefly run over so much of the Communion-Service as is to be read when there is no Communion, as well as when there is, we are now come to that part of it which never is, nor can be used, but only when the Holy Communion is actually Administred. And therefore is chiefly to be consider'd in our present Design, of shewing how we may and ought to receive it, so as to find the Benefit and Comfort of it. For which purpose we may observe, that after the Prayer for Christ's Holy Catholick Church before-mention'd, the Minister, who is always a Priest, seeing a competent Number of Devout Christians ready and desirous to partake of the Body and

Blood

of
Blood of
them a gra
thetical Ex
der what th
do; of how
with a true
receive that
receive the
come to it;
most hearty
for the Rec
Christ, who
Pledges of h
membrance o
less Comfort
ditionately exp
to the makin
tion for it, a
Holy and De
of performing
ceiving the B
The Exhort
the Name of
Church) invit
thus Godly di
Lord's Supper
Faith, and tak
fort. He invit
putting them
ed into Christ
down with hin
may be as ne
World; and
Should come fr
Church, as near
But then he a
Faith, as with
proaches will a
by Faith that t
and take this

of Frequent Communion. 161

Blood of our Blessed Redeemer, first reads to them a grave, pious and pathetic *Exhortation*, to consider what they are about to do; of how great Benefit it will be to them, if with a true penitent Heart and a lively Faith, they receive that Holy Sacrament; how dangerous to receive the same unworthily; how they should come to it; what Cause they have to give their most hearty Thanks to the most Holy Trinity, for the Redemption of the World by Jesus Christ, who ordained these Holy Mysteries as Plagues of his Love, and for the continual Remembrance of his Death, to our great and endless Comfort. All which is so clear and affectionately expressed, that it contributes very much to the making up the Defects of their Preparation for it, and to raise their Minds into such an Holy and Devout Temper, as to be capable both of performing this great Duty aright, and of receiving the Benefits and Comforts of it.

The *Exhortation* being ended, the Minister (in the Name of Christ and his Church) inviteth all who are

The Invitation.
thus Godly disposed, to the Lord's Supper, saying to them, Draw near with Faith, and take this Holy Sacrament to your Comfort. He invites them first to draw near, thereby putting them in Mind, that they are now invited into Christ's more special Presence, to sit down with him at his own Table, that so they may be as near him as they can be in this World; and therefore as an Emblem thereof, should come from the more remote Parts of the Church, as near to the said Table as they may. But then he adviseth them, to draw near with Faith, as without which, all their bodily approaches will avail them nothing, it being only by Faith that they can really draw near to Christ, and take this Holy Sacrament to their Comfort.

162 *The Necessity and Advantage*

And therefore they should take special notice of this *Expression*, used on purpose in this place, to stir up Their pure Minds, by way of Remembrance, to keep their *Faith* in continual Exercise all the while that they are at our Lord's Table, so as to look upon him as there present with them, observing all the Motions both of their Souls and Bodies, and ready to communicate his own most Blessed Body and Blood unto them to preserve their Souls and Bodies to everlasting Life. But seeing they cannot act their *Faith* as they ought in Christ, who died for their Sins, until they have confessed and repented of them; therefore he calls upon them to make their humble *Confession* to Almighty GOD, meekly kneeling upon their Knees.

And now all that are to Communicate, being prostrate upon their Knees, as to
The Confession, many guilty Malefactors before the Judge of the World, do in a most humble and solemn manner jointly acknowledge and bewail the manifold Sins and Wickedness, which they from time to time have committed in Thought, Word and Deed against his Divine Majesty: Professing themselves most earnestly to repent of them; humbly beseeching him to pardon what is past, and to grant them Grace for the future to serve and please him in newness of Life, for Christ Jesus's sake. All which is done with such apposite and pathetical Words, that I do not see how it is possible for us to express our hearty and sincere Repentance better than we do at that time.

While People continue in this humble Posture, begging for Mercy and Grace
The Absolution. at the Hands of GOD, his Minister stands up, and in his Name assures them, that he of his infinite Mercy hath promised Forgiveness of Sins to all them, that with hearty Repentance and true Faith

1670

of

turn unto him
 Promises to
 praying that
 have Mercy u
 from all their
 all goodness,
 through Jesus

And here
 work, as it is
 a solid and
 will give us
 promised, an
 so as firmly
 our hearty a
 solved from a
 this time fo
 Grace, to sen
 Prayers we h
 Promises whi
 and Saviour
 Absolution, as
 wholly upon
 and Word of

Which the
 presently reac
 tences of the
 wherein GO
 or declared h
 us from our S
 so we may ad
 And therefore
 and take spec

As first, Th
 Saviour saith
 unto me, all t
 I will refresh
 contain so fir
 upon to build
 but truly peni
 Mercy to us.

turn unto him; and therefore he applies the said Promises to all, and every one there present, praying that Almighty GOD would accordingly have Mercy upon them, pardon and deliver them from all their Sins, confirm and strengthen them in all goodness, and bring them to everlasting Life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

And here it is that our Faith must begin to work, as it is the Substance of things hoped for, or a solid and substantial Confidence that GOD will give us all the good things which he hath promised, and therefore hope for at his Hands, so as firmly and stedfastly to believe, that upon our hearty and sincere Repentance, we are now absolved from all our former Sins, and that from this time forward GOD will assist us with his Grace, to serve and please him, according to the Prayers we have now put up to him, and the Promises which he hath made to us in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: For all the Benefit of Absolution, as pronounced by the Minister, depends wholly upon this, our believing in the Promises and Word of God, upon which it is grounded.

Which therefore that we may do, the Minister presently reads some select Sentences of the Holy Scriptures, *The Sentences*, wherein GOD hath promised or declared his willingness to Pardon and Absolve us from our Sins, in the Blood of his Son, that so we may act our Faith accordingly upon them. And therefore he calls upon the People to hear, and take special notice of them.

As first, Those comfortable Words which our Saviour saith to all that truly turn to him, *Come unto me, all that travel, and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you*, Matt. xi. 28. Which words contain so firm and solid a Foundation, whereupon to build our most Holy Faith, that if we be but truly penitent, we cannot doubt of GOD's Mercy to us. For here his only Son, with his

164 *The Necessity and Advantage*

own Divine Mouth, *invites* all that are so, to come to him, promising or engaging his word, that he will refresh them: He'll give them Peace in their Minds, Quiet in their Consciences, Rest to their Souls. He'll take care that they shall neither travel nor be heavy laden any longer, with the Burden of their Sins; For he will refresh them with the Sense of GOD's Mercy, in the Pardon of all their Faults, and with the Assistance of his Grace, in the mortifying of all their Lusts. *Sin shall no longer have Dominion over them, because they are not now under the Law, but under his Grace, Rom. vi. 14.*

Now these being the Words of Christ, of Truth it self, we may and ought to have a sure Trust and Confidence on them; so as to be fully perswaded in our Minds, that we being in the Number of those whom he calls, and having obey'd his Call in coming to him, he, according to his word, will ease us of our Sins, and give us rest; especially considering that he himself assures us also with his own Mouth, that *GOD so loved the World that he gave his only begotten Son, to the End that all that believe in him should not Perish, but have everlasting Life, John iii. 16.* Which Words containing the Substance of the Design of the whole Gospel, pronounced by Christ himself, are therefore read in the next place, that we might have occasion to exercise our Faith in all of it, and so have no place left for diffidence, or doubting. For seeing the great Reason that moved GOD to send his Son, was his infinite Love to Mankind; and the only End why he did it, was, *That all who believe in him might not Perish, but have everlasting Life:* What can we desire more, to excite and confirm our Faith in him? For he that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, How shall he not with him also freely give us all things, *Rom. viii. 32.*

But

But lest
be apt to
that nothin
strengthen
other Divin
saying, *Thi*
Men to be r
World to sa
other of St
Advocate wi
ous, and he
ii. 1. Whe
believe, tha
purpose to f
was made a
ing all the
for them; a
Heaven, alw
apply the M
hearing of w
and Matter
with Sr. Pa
Charge of G
Who is he th
yea, rather t
Right-hand o
for us, Rom
Having th
above this W
the other, a
and Angels i
who hath d
that we may
on us to li
high as we
the most Hig
the whole V
do, we imm
the Lord. A

of Frequent Communion. 165

But lest the Sense of our former Sins, should be apt to make us *Despond*, or *Despair* of Mercy, that nothing may be wanting to compleat and strengthen our Faith at this time, there are Two other Divine Sentences read; the one of St. Paul, saying, *This is a true saying, and worthy of all Men to be received, that Christ Jesus came into the World to save Sinners*, 1 Tim. i. 15. And the other of St. John: *If any Man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous, and he is the Propitiation for our Sins*, 1 John ii. 1. Whereby we are given to understand and believe, that Christ came into the World on purpose to save such Sinners as we are; that he was made a *Propitiation* for our Sins, by undergoing all the Punishments that were due unto us for them; and that he is now our *Advocate* in Heaven, always interceding for us, and ready to apply the Merits of his Death unto us. At the hearing of which our Faith hath so much Ground and Matter to work upon, that we may well say with St. Paul, *Who shall lay any thing to the Charge of GOD's Elect? It is GOD that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died; yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the Right-hand of GOD, who also maketh Intercession for us*, Rom. viii. 33, &c.

Having thus exercised our Faith, and so got above this World, we are now ready to go into the other, and to join with the glorified Saints and Angels in *Praising* and *Adoring* that GOD, who hath done so great things for us; which that we may the better do, the Minister calls upon us to *lift up our Hearts*, to lift them up as high as we can, by a quick and lively Faith in the most High GOD, the supreme Governor of the whole World. Which being now ready to do, we immediately answer: *We lift them up unto the Lord*. And our Hearts being now all lift up together,

166 *The Necessity and Advantage*

The Lauds and Anthems.

together, and so in a right Posture to celebrate the high Praises of GOD, the Minister invites all to join with him in doing it, so as at the same time to believe that he is our LORD, and our GOD, saying, *Let us give Thanks unto our LORD GOD.* Which the People having consented to, and approved of, by saying, *It is meet and right so to do;* He turns himself to the Lord's Table, and acknowledgeth to his Divine Majesty there specially present, that *It is very meet, right, and our bounden Duty, that we should at all Times, and in all Places, give Thanks to him.* And then the Minister looking upon himself, and the rest of the Communicants, as Members of the Church triumphant, and all apprehending themselves by Faith, as in the midst of that Blessed Society, we join with them in singing forth the Praises of the most High God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, saying, *Therefore with Angels and Arch-Angels, and with all the Company of Heaven, we laud and magnifie thy Glorious Name, evermore praising thee, and saying Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord GOD of Hosts, Heaven and Earth are full of thy Glory. Glory be to thee, O LORD most High.* And certainly, if ever our Souls be in Heaven while our Bodies are upon Earth, it must be in the singing of this heavenly Anthem, when our Spirits with those of Just Men made perfect, yea, with the whole Company of Heaven, in so solemn and seraphick a manner, adore and magnifie the Eternal GOD, our Maker and Redeemer. Especially when we celebrate the Nativity, the Resurrection and Ascension of our Blessed Lord, his Mission of the Holy Ghost, or the most glorious Trinity; for which

The Prefaces.

there are proper Prefaces appointed, to raise up our Hearts as high as possible, in praising God for such

tran-

transcend
are.

Now, if
prepared t
of our de
having fir
so great a
with his c
it worthily
Prayer of t

And no
either seen
in mind c
employ an
manner th

When w
Consecration
pole and c
Son as a S

The Min
tion, and p
none of th
way assistin
the whole v
ed by Christ
ing any thi
we should b
and Advocac

When we
Night that
then by F
Supper there
are now to
Apostles with

When we
call to min
Agonies and
God suffered
how he was
bruised for

transcendent Mysteries and Mercies as those are.

Now, if ever, our Minds must needs be duly prepared to receive the Blessed *Body* and *Blood* of our dear Lord. And therefore the *Minister* having first acknowledged our Unworthiness of so great a Mercy, and prayed to God to assist with his own Grace to receive it worthily, he then saith the

*The Prayer of
Consecration.*

And now there is nothing either seen, or said, or done, but what puts us in mind of something or other, whereupon to employ and exercise our *Faith* in the highest manner that we can.

When we see the *Bread* and *Wine* set apart for *Consecration*, it minds us of God's Eternal Purpose and determinate Council, to offer up his Son as a *Sacrifice* for the Sins of the World.

The *Minister's* reading the *Prayer of Consecration*, and performing that whole Work alone, none of the People speaking a Word, or any way assisting him in it, may put us in mind how the whole Work of our Salvation was accomplished by Christ alone, no meer Creature contributing any thing at all towards it; and therefore we should believe in him as our only Mediator and Advocate.

When we hear those Words, *Who in the same Night that he was betrayed, took Bread*, we are then by *Faith* to behold our Lord at his last Supper there instituting this *Sacrament* which we are now to receive, and distributing it to his *Apostles* with his own most Blessed Hands.

When we see the *Bread broken*, we should then call to mind that Grief and Pain, those bitter Agonies and Passions which the Eternal Son of God suffered for our Sins, and in our stead; how he was wounded for our Transgressions, and bruised for our Iniquities; how his Blessed Body

.was

168 *The Necessity and Advantage*

was broken, his Hands and Feet fastened to the Cross, with Nails drove through them, and all for our Sins, even for ours.

And so when the *Minister* takes the *Cup* into his Hands, or *pours out* the *Wine*, we are then by *Faith* to behold how fast the *Blood* trickled down from our dear Lord our Saviour's Head when crown'd with Thorns; from his Hands and Feet when nailed to the Cross; from his Side, when pierced with the Spear, and from his whole Body, when he was in his Agony, and all to wash away our Sins: Still believing that it was for our Sins that all this precious Blood was shed: For such and such Sins which we know every one our selves to have been guilty of.

When we hear the *Words of Consecration* repeated, as they came from our Lord's own Mouth, *This is my Body which is given for you, and this is my Blood which is shed for you and for many, for the Remission of Sins*, we are then steadfastly to believe, that although the Substance of the *Bread* and *Wine* still remain, yet now it is not common *Bread* and *Wine*, as to its Use; but the *Body* and *Blood* of Christ in that *Sacramental* Sense, wherein he spake the Words: 'Inasmuch as that whosoever duly receives these his Creatures of *Bread* and *Wine*, according to Christ's Holy Institution, in Remembrance of his Death and Passion, are Partakers of his most precious Body and Blood; as it is expressed in the Prayer of Consecration.

When we see the *Minister* distributing the *Sacramental Bread* and *Wine* to the several Communicants, we are then by *Faith* to look upon our Lord as offering his Blessed Body and Blood, and all the Benefits of his Death, to all that will receive them at his Hands. Entertaining our selves all the while others are receiving, with these or such like Meditations.

Ms.

Medi

BEhold the Sin the only and gave him in his own them in his he is to c thereby purc partake of out, Come un laden, and I yonder going another, and Blood, with Death, to al Happy. Thrie are absolved righteous bes the Wrath to as the Israelit sprinkled upo conciled to th things, and a and Grace. under his Care thing that is r his Son alway ric always abi sist them in w are sanctified, Lord Jesus, an vi. 11.) and t him for ever. ber of those Th When will my that I also ma and Blood! M

Meditations before the Communion.

BEhold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sins of the World! Behold the Son of God, the only begotten of the Father, who loved us, and gave himself for us! who himself bare our Sins in his own Body on the Tree, and washed us from them in his own Blood. See how willing and ready he is to communicate the Blessings he hath thereby purchased! How desirous that all would partake of them! Methinks I hear him crying out, *Come unto me all ye that travel, and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you.* Methinks I see him yonder going about by his Minister, from one to another, and offering his most Blessed Body and Blood, with all the Merits of his most precious Death, to all that will receive them *faithfully*. Happy, Thrice happy are they who do so! They are absolved from all their Sins, and accounted righteous before God. They are delivered from the Wrath to come, by the Blood of the Lamb, as the Israelites were by that which was typically sprinkled upon their Door-Posts. They are reconciled to the great Creator and Governor of all things, and are made his Children by Adoption and Grace. They are always safe and secure under his Care and Protection, and never want any thing that is really good for them. They have his Son always interceding for them, and his Spirit always abiding with them, to direct and assist them in what they do. *They are washed, they are sanctified, they are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God, (1 Cor. vi. 11.)* and therefore they will be glorified with him for ever. O that I might be in the Number of those Blessed Souls! When will it once be? When will my Lord and Saviour come to me, that I also may partake of his most Blessed Body and Blood! My Heart is ready, O Lord, my Heart

170 *The Necessity and Advantage*

is ready to receive it. My Soul thirsteth for thee, my Flesh also longeth after thee. Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly.

Thus we may employ our Thoughts while others are receiving; but when it comes to our Turns to receive it, then we are to lay aside all thoughts of *Bread, and Wine, and Minister, and every thing else that is or can be seen, and fix our Faith, as it is the Evidence of things not seen, wholly and solely upon our Blessed Saviour, as offering us his own Body and Blood, to preserve our Bodies and Souls to everlasting Life, which we are therefore to receive by Faith, as it is the Substance of things hoped for, stedfastly believing it to be as our Saviour said, his Body and Blood; which, as our Church teacheth us, are verily and indeed taken and received by the Faithful in the Lord's Supper. By which means, whatsoever it is to others, it will be to us who receive it with such a Faith, the Body and Blood of Christ our Saviour, the very Substance of things hoped for, upon the account of his Body that was broken, and his Blood that was shed for us.*

And the better to excite and assist us in the Exercise of our Faith after this manner, at our receiving the Holy Sacrament, the Minister at the distribution of it, first applies the Merits of Christ's Death to each particular Person that receives it, saying to every one singly, and by himself, *The Body of our Lord Jesus Christ which was given for THEE, and the Blood which was shed for THEE, preserve THY Body and Soul to everlasting Life, that so I may apply and appropriate it to my self as the Body and Blood of him that loved ME, and gave himself for ME, to preserve MY Body and MY Soul to everlasting Life. And then he adds at the Distribution of the Bread, Take, and eat this in remembrance that Christ died for THEE, and feed*

of
on him in
Whereby
Remembra
cular, and
him, even
ving. In m
Spiritual F
whereby th
per Nourish
things hope
Christ; and
too, as the
as no Man
less he ad
can actual
needs be t
And theref
after the W
Christ's Bloo
And be tho
supposeth a
our Hearts
possible for
Hence al
to receive th
kneeling, not
to the Crea
Wine, but to
our Creator
all Religious
offering his
we may act
Sense of his
ness of it, i
can. And i
all her Mer
with Faith, f
ceive it knee
other way.
mighty God

on him in thy Heart by Faith with Thanksgiving. Whereby I am put in mind again to eat it in Remembrance that Christ died for me in particular, and then am taught how to feed upon him, even in my Heart by Faith, with Thanksgiving. In my Heart, because it is not Bodily, but Spiritual Food : By Faith, as the only means whereby the Heart or Soul can take in its proper Nourishment, and receive the Substance of things hoped for, even the Body and Blood of Christ; and then it must be with Thanksgiving too, as the necessary consequent of Faith. For as no Man can be truly thankful to Christ, unless he actually believe in him; so no Man can actually believe in him, but he must needs be truly thankful both to, and for him. And therefore at the Distribution of the Cup, after the Words, *Drink this in Remembrance that Christ's Blood was shed for thee*, it is only added, *And be thou thankful*. Because this necessarily supposeth and implyeth our feeding upon him in our Hearts by Faith, as without which it is impossible for us to be truly thankful.

Hence also it is that our Church requires us to receive the Holy Sacrament kneeling, not out of any respect Upon our Knees. to the Creatures of Bread and Wine, but to put us in mind that Almighty God, our Creator and Redeemer, the only Object of all Religious Worship, is there specially present, offering his own Body and Blood to us, that so we may act our Faith in him, and express our Sense of his Goodness to us, and our unworthiness of it, in the most humble Posture that we can. And indeed, could the Church be sure that all her Members would receive, as they ought, with Faith, she need not command them to receive it kneeling. For they could not do it any other way. For how can I pray in Faith to Almighty God to preserve both my Body and Soul

172 *The Necessity and Advantage*

Soul to everlasting Life, and not make my *Body* as well as *Soul* bow down before him? How can I by *Faith* behold my Saviour coming to me, and offering me his own *Body* and *Blood*, and not *fall down* and *worship* him? How can I by *Faith* lay hold upon the pardon of my *Sins*, as there sealed and delivered to me, and receive it any otherwise than upon my *Knees*? I dare not, I cannot do it! And they who can, have too much cause to suspect, that they do not discern the *Lord's Body*, and therefore cannot receive it *worthily*. Be sure our receiving the Blessed *Body* and *Blood* of *Christ*, as the Catholick Church always did, in an humble and adoring Posture, is both an Argument and Excitement of our *Faith* in him. By it we demonstrate, that we discern the *Lord's Body*, and believe him to be present with us in a peculiar *Sacramental* Sense. And by it we excite and stir up both our selves and others to act our *Faith* more stedfastly upon him, in that by our *adoring* him we actually acknowledge him to be God as well as Man; and therefore on whom we have all the reason in the World to believe and trust for our Salvation.

When we have thus Spiritually eaten the *Flesh* of *Christ*, and drank his *Blood*, then we are firmly to believe, and rest fully satisfied in our Minds, that according to his own Word, *Christ* now dwelleth in us, and we in him, that *Christ* is one with us, and we with him: And therefore that GOD hath now sealed to us the Pardon of our *Sins* in his *Blood*, and will enable us for the future to walk in *Holiness* and *Righteousness* before him all our Days. Which *Faith*, together with our Thankfulness for so great a Mercy, we ought to exercise all the while that the rest of the Communicants are receiving; not suffering our Thoughts to wander up and down, but keeping them as close up as we can to the Work, still ruminating upon that Spiritual Food which we have eaten, after this, or the like manner.

of
Ejaculation

Praise the
within
the Lord
Benefits, Psa
vation, I w
LORD Jeh
also is becom
self by the o
hath made a
Oblation and
World: And
it. For he
Body and Bl
assured me
towards me,
that I am a
Body, and an
lasting King
his own Bloo
for these his n
and present r
reasonable, I
I will believe
love and hono
I will spend
Service, and
Conversation
the Flesh; I w
self unspotted
alt appearance
as he hath pr
Grace shall be
be made per
rest upon me,
with me, and

Ejaculations and Resolutions after the Communion.

PRaise thou the Lord, O my Soul, and all that is within me, praise his holy Name. Praise thou the Lord, O my Soul, and forget not all his Benefits, Psal. ciii. 1, 2. Behold, GOD is my Salvation, I will trust and not be afraid. For the LORD Jehovah is my Strength and my Song: He also is become my Salvation, Isai. xii. 2. He himself by the one Oblation of himself once offered, hath made a full, perfect and sufficient Sacrifice, Oblation and Satisfaction for the Sins of the whole World: And he hath now given me a share in it. For he hath communicated unto me that Body and Blood wherewith he did it, and hath assured me thereby of his Favour and Goodness towards me, in the Pardon of all my Sins, and that I am a Member incorporate in his Mystical Body, and an Heir through Hope, of that Everlasting Kingdom, which he hath purchased with his own Blood. What shall I render unto the Lord for these his most inestimable Benefits? I will offer and present my self, my Soul and Body to be a reasonable, holy, and lively Sacrifice unto him. I will believe in him, I will trust in him, I will love and honour him with all my Heart and Soul. I will spend the rest of my Days wholly in his Service, and to his Glory. I will order all my Conversation as becometh his Gospel; I will crucifie the Flesh; I will resist the Devil; I will keep my self unspotted from the World; I will abstain from all appearance of Evil, and do all such good Works as he hath prepared for me to walk in. For his Grace shall be sufficient for me, his Strength shall be made perfect in my Weakness, his Power shall rest upon me, his Holy Spirit shall abide continually with me, and in me, to direct, sanctifie and govern
both

174 *The Necessity and Advantage*

both my Heart and Body in the ways of his Laws, and in the Works of his Commandments; so that now, through his most mighty Protection, I shall be preserved both in Soul and Body to Everlasting Life. Amen. Hallelujah, Salvation, and Glory, and Honour, and Power be unto the Lord our God, and to the Lamb for ever and ever.

Now when all have communicated, with the same humble Confidence, we jointly address our selves to Almighty God as our Heavenly Father, in that Divine Form of Prayer, which he whose Body and Blood we have now received, was pleased to compose, and require us to use upon all Occasions. After which, having added another Prayer proper for this great and solemn Occasion, we join together in singing or saying that incomparable Hymn,

The Proper Hymn.

GLORY be to God on high, and in earth peace, good will towards men. We praise thee, we bless thee, we worship thee, we glorifie thee, we give thanks to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God, heavenly King, God the Father Almighty.

O Lord, the only begotten Son Jesus Christ; O Lord God, Lamb of God, Son of the Father, that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the World, receive our prayer. Thou that sittest at the right hand of God the Father, have mercy upon us.

For thou only art holy, thou only art the Lord, thou only, O Christ, with the holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father. Amen.

The first part whereof was sung by the Choir of Heaven, at our Lord's Nativity, and the rest added

of
added by
Church, it
know of,
used both
from the
the most
Hearts are
and Blood
give praise
do it upon
be necessar
tent, and
ther Almight
Jesus Christ
cular mann
him as spec
we say to
beseech him
Father, who
have Mercy
and magnifi
Dominion
gether with
the Glory o
After all
for God's a
we have d
Blessing upo
cordingly d
Peace of Go
with the Bl
Son, and the
be and reme
Holy Commu
I have no
Service, taki
only, as are
of it. Fron
it is all cont
Matter for

added by the *Primitive*, if not by the *Apostolick* Church, it being the most ancient Hymn that we know of, and that which hath been generally used both by *Greek* and *Latin* Churches all along, from the Beginning of *Christianity*. And this is the most proper place for it. Now that our Hearts are strengthened and refreshed by the *Body* and *Blood* of Christ, and so ready to sing and give praise in the best manner that we can ever do it upon Earth. But for that purpose it will be necessary to keep our Minds all the while intent, and our Faith still fixed upon God the Father Almighty, and upon his only begotten Son *Jesus Christ*, to whom we here speak in a particular manner, and therefore should look upon him as specially present with us, hearing what we say to him, and observing how earnestly we beseech him, the *Lamb of God*, the *Son of the Father*, who taketh away the Sins of the World, to have Mercy upon us, and how heartily we adore and magnifie his Divine Holiness, his absolute Dominion over the whole World, and his, together with the Holy Spirit's, infinite height in the Glory of the Father.

After all which duly perform'd, having prayed for God's acceptance of what we have done, and for his *The Blessing*.

Blessing upon us, we are accordingly dismissed, as well we may, with the Peace of God which passeth all Understanding, and with the Blessing of Almighty God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, which will most certainly be and remain with those who thus receive the Holy Communion, always.

I have now gone over the whole Communion-Service, taking Notice by the way of such things only, as are plain and obvious in the several Parts of it. From whence it is ealie to observe, that it is all contrived so, as to set before us continual Matter for our Faith to work upon, before, as well

176 *The Necessity and Advantage*

well as at the receiving the *Holy Sacrament*; that our *Faith* having been kept so long in Exercise upon our *Blessed Saviour* beforehand, it may be more ready to be fixed upon him in the actual receiving the *Holy Communion*, so as that we may partake of his most Blessed *Body and Blood*, which otherwise we could not: For without our *Faith*, as it is impossible to please *GOD*, so it is impossible to partake of *Christ*. And therefore not only *Infidels*, who have no *Faith* at all, but they also who have *Faith*, unless they use it at the *Holy Sacrament*, they can only receive the outward Part, or Sign of the *Lord's Supper*; they cannot possibly partake of his *Body and Blood* signified by it: For that cannot be so much as discerned, much less received any other way than by *Faith*. And that is the reason why so many go from the *Holy Sacrament*, no better than they came to it: Because, while they are there, they either stare about them, or think of other things, at least they do not keep their *Minds and Faith* intent upon the Work they are about. They feed only upon the *Bread and Wine* with their *Mouths*, they do not feed upon *Christ* in their *Hearts* by *Faith*; and therefore cannot possibly receive any *Spiritual Strength* or Refreshment from him. Whereas, if whilst they are eating and drinking the outward Element, they would at the same time lift up their *Hearts*, and fix their *Faith* upon that which is signified and represented by them, their *Souls* would be much more strengthened and refreshed by the *Body and Blood* of *Christ*, than their *Bodies* are by the *Bread and Wine*.

From hence it appears, both how little Reason any can have to plead their

Exhortation to frequent Communion, from the Benefit and Comfort of it.

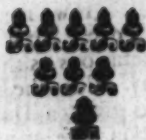
unprofitableness under it, as an Argument for their not frequenting the *Holy Sacrament*, and likewise how we may receive it, so as to be always the better for it. But for that purpose it

is requisite
we do it, th
the more Z
from it. It
for those w
once or twi
ought: For
must begin a
which were n
Sacrament, be
it being a th
they are as n
if they had n
quent Acts th
often eating
that we learn
convert it into
And therefore
do it seldom.
Consequence g
wonder if they
ten, and alway
fore laid down
never lose his
it or not, he
Spiritual Streng
If such Confi
upon Men, to
the Neglect of
for the future
mance of it;
will: And there
never expect to
ive Christianity
Virtue flourish
Communion be
been of late, in
am sure, that if
great Advantag
ould need no

is requisite that we do it often: For the oftner we do it, the more expert we shall be at it, and the more *Benefit* and *Comfort* we shall receive from it. It is very difficult, if not impossible, for those who do it only now and then, (as once or twice a Year) ever to do it as they ought: For every time they come to it, they must begin as it were again; all the Impressions which were made upon their Minds at the last *Sacrament*, being worn out before the next: And it being a thing they are not accustomed to, they are ^{as} much to seek how to do it now, as if they had never done it before. It is by frequent Acts that Habits are produced. It is by often eating and drinking this Spiritual Food, that we learn how to do it, so as to digest and convert it into proper Nourishment for our Souls. And therefore I do not wonder that they who do it seldom, never do it as they ought, nor by Consequence get any good by it: I should rather wonder if they did. But let any Man do it often, and always according to the Directions before laid down, and my Life for his, he shall never lose his Labour; but, whether he perceives it or not, he will grow in Grace, and gather Spiritual Strength every time more and more.

If such Considerations as these will not prevail upon Men, to lay aside their little Excuses for the Neglect of so great a Duty, and to resolve for the future upon the more constant Performance of it; for my part I know not what will: And therefore shall say no more, but that I never expect to see our Church settled, Primitive Christianity reviv'd, and true Piety and Vertue flourish again among us, till the Holy Communion be oftner celebrated, than it hath been of late, in all Places of the Kingdom: And I am sure, that if People were but sensible of the great Advantage it would be to them, they would need no other Arguments to persuade

'em to frequent it as often as they can. For we should soon find, as many have done already, by Experience, that this is the great means appointed by our ever blessed Redeemer, whereby to communicate himself, and all the Merits of his most precious Death and Passion to us, for the Pardon of all our Sins, and for the *Purging our Consciences from dead Works to serve the Living G O D.* So that by applying our selves thus constantly unto him, we may receive constant Supplies of Grace and Power from him to live in his true Faith and Fear all our Days; and by conversing so frequently with him at his Holy Table upon Earth, we shall be always fit and ready to go to him, and to converse perpetually with him in his Kingdom above, where we shall have no need of Sacraments, but shall see him *face to face*, and adore and praise him for Ever as for all his other Blessings, so particularly for the many Opportunities he hath given us, of partaking of his most Blessed Body and Blood.



PRIV

Prepara

O BL
th
I a
th
Sins; but I
that I have
abhorrd my
to suffer. I
is past, and
dow me wit
holy Spirit,
thy self for
wholly unto

O H! the
the He
Christ
hend it? who
ever the Alm
have so much
Creature, upo
gotten Son to
all for us, and
grateful Wre
commit such
less, than the
expiate? Oh



PRIVATE DEVOTIONS

*Preparatory to the Sacrament, or on any
Days of Humiliation.*

I.

O Blessed Jesu! I confess that I have nothing to plead for my self before Thee. I adore and magnify thy Name, that thou vouchsafedst to suffer for my Sins; but I loath, I abhor my self before Thee, that I have not as yet sufficiently loathed and abhorr'd my Sins, for which thou wast pleased to suffer. I humbly crave thy pardon for what is past, and for the future, beseech Thee to endow me with that measure of thy Grace and holy Spirit, that as thou wast pleased to offer up thy self for me, so I may offer up my self wholly unto Thee, as I Desire to do this Day:

II.

O H! the Breadth, the Length, the Depth, the Height of the Love of God in Jesus Christ my Lord! who is able to comprehend it? who can but admire and adore it? that ever the Almighty Creator of the World should have so much Love and Pity for me, his sinful Creature, upon Earth; as to send his only begotten Son to die, to die upon the Cross, and all for us, and for our Sins, against Himself. Ungrateful Wretch that I am! that ever I should commit such Sins against him, which nothing less, than the Blood of his Beloved Son, could expiate? Oh that my Head were Water, and

I 2

mine

180 Devotions before the Communion.

mine Eyes a Fountain of Tears, that I might weep Day and Night, and this Day especially, that ever we should be the Occasion that the Son of God should die! and wherefore did he die? To save Sinners? Then he died to save me, the chiefest of all Sinners. Why then should I despair of Salvation, who have got such an all-sufficient Saviour as this is? one *who is able to save, to the utmost, all that come to God by him.* By him therefore I will go to God; I will believe in him, I will put my whole Trust and Confidence on him, both to be cleansed from my Sins, and justified before God by him.

III.

O Blessed Jesu! who once suffered Death upon the Cross, and art now at the right Hand of thy Father in Heaven interceding for us; my Eyes are up to Thee, all my Hopes and Expectations are from Thee. Send down thy Holy Spirit, I beseech Thee, into my Heart, to work in me true Repentance, to open mine Eyes, to turn me from Darkness to Light, and *from the Power of Satan unto God.* Blessed Lord, my Saviour! I know thou hearest me, and believe thou wilt, according to thy Promise, grant my Request; thou wilt give me thy Holy Spirit, whereby I shall mortifie the Deeds of the Flesh, and walk for the future in all thy Commandments Blameless. I can now *do all Things through Christ which strengthneth me.*

IV.

DEAR Jesu! thou *Lamb of God, who takest away the Sin of the World!* I honour Thee, I adore Thee, I love Thee, for that thou first lovedst me, yea so lovedst me, as to give thy self for me: What shall I render to Thee, most loving Saviour, for this thine infinite Love and Kindness to me? I know that thou expectest no more, and I can give no less, than to love Thee again. This therefore is that which I now pro-

Devot

promise, and beseeching Thee every Day in above all Things which thou hast unto me.

Private Devotion

B

MOST G
vile S
your,
of Love: Lo
Call, being p
loaden under
unto thee, O
me to approa
and Reverenc
votion; with
of thy Infinite
die for me, an
dertaking and
Redemption;
and thoroughly
Holy Father,
strengthened, a
serve thee sinc
of this mortal
thy everlasting
Mediation of
Saviour,

Devotions at the Communion. 181

promise, and resolve to do by thy Assistance; beseeching Thee to inspire and inflame my Heart every Day more and more with Love to Thee above all Things, by that transcendent Love, which thou hast, and still art pleased to manifest unto me.

Private Devotions at the Administration of the Holy Communion.

Before going to the Altar.

MOST Gracious Father, thou invitest me. a vile Sinner, unworthy of the least Favour, to a Spiritual Banquet, to a Feast of Love: Lord, I am come upon thy gracious Call, being poor and needy, weary and heavy laden under the Burthen of my Sins; I come unto thee, O Lord, for Relief and Rest: Help me to approach these Holy Mysteries with Fear and Reverence, deep Humility, and ardent Devotion; with an Heart full of Faith and sensible of thy Infinite Goodness, in sending thy Son to die for me, and of his inexpressible Love in undertaking and accomplishing the Work of my Redemption; truly sorry for my manifold Sins, and thoroughly resolved against them; and grant, Holy Father, that hereby my Graces may be strengthened, and my Sins destroyed; That I may serve thee sincerely and acceptably all the Days of this mortal Life, and in thy due Time attain thy everlasting Kingdom, through the Merits and Mediation of Jesus Christ, my blessed Lord and Saviour,

182 *Devotions at the Communion.*

At going to the Altar.

IN the Multitude of thy Mercies, O Lord, do I now approach thy Altar; O pardon my Sins, and receive me graciously. *Amen, Amen.*

At prostrating before the Altar.

THou art worthy, O Lord, to receive Glory, and Honour, and Power; for thou hast created all Things, and for thy Wills sake they are, and were created: Blessing, and Glory, and Wisdom, and Thanks, and Honour and Power be unto our God, and unto the Lamb for evermore. *Amen.*

Whilst others are coming up, and the Priest preparing to read the Sentences.

ALmighty Lord, who hast of thine infinite Mercies vouchsafed to ordain this Sacrament, for a perpetual Memory of that Blessed Sacrifice, which once thou madest for us upon the Cross; grant me, with such due Reverence, to participate of this so holy and wonderful a Mystery, that I may be made worthy by thy Grace, to obtain the Vertue and Fruits of the same, with all the Benefits of thy precious Death and Passion, even the Remission of all my Sins, and the Fulness of all thy Graces, which I beg for thy only Merits, who art my only Saviour, God from Everlasting, and World without end. *Amen.*

O Lord, our Heavenly Father, Almighty and Everlasting God, regard, we beseech thee, the Devotions of thy humble Servants, who do now celebrate the Memorial, which thy Son and our Saviour hath commanded to be made in Remembrance of his most blessed Passion and Sacrifice; that by the Merits and Powers thereof, now represented before thy Divine Majesty, we, *and*

Devot

and all thy
kers of all
cious Death
and glorious
and reigneth
one God, W

BE pleased
den Dur
the Pray
the Rememb
do now offer
of the holy
venly Tabern
our Merits be
of our Saviour
fectly made f
ces, and repl
venly Benedic
Amen.

Blessed Je
dow's tw
accept t
Amen.

O Blessed
Mind
Thorns,
ed out, I call
for my Sins!
Glory be to
offer thy self
of the World;
away mine all

Devotions at the Communion. 183

and all thy whole Church, may be made Partakers of all other the Benefits of his most precious Death and Resurrection from the Earth, and glorious Ascension into Heaven, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Spirit, ever one God, World without End. *Amen.*

BE pleased, O God, to accept this our bounden Duty and Service, and command that the Prayers and Supplications, together with the Remembrance of Christ's Passion, which we do now offer up unto thee, may, by the Ministry of the holy Angels, be brought up into thy heavenly Tabernacle; and that thou not weighing our Merits but looking upon the blessed Sacrifice of our Saviour, which was once fully and perfectly made for us all, may'st pardon our Offences, and replenish us with thy Grace and Heavenly Benediction, through Jesus Christ our Lord. *Amen.*

At the Offertory.

Blessed Jesu, who didst accept the poor Widow's two Mites, be pleased graciously to accept this from thy unworthy Servant. *Amen.*

At the Consecration.

O Blessed Jesu, in the Bread broken, I call to Mind thy Body torn with Whips, and Thorns, and Nails; and in the Wine poured out, I call to Mind thy precious Blood, shed for my Sins!

Glory be to thee, O Lamb of God, that didst offer thy self a Sacrifice, to take away the Sins of the World; Lord have Mercy on me, and take away mine also. *Amen.*

184 *Devotions at the Communion.*

O Lord God, how I receive the Body and Blood of my most blessed Saviour Jesus Christ, the Price of my Redemption, is the very Wonder of my Soul! yet grant me, gracious Lord, so to eat the Flesh of thy Son, and drink his Blood, that my sinful Body may be made clean by his Body, and my Soul washed through his most precious Blood. *Amen.*

When the Priest draws near with the Elements.

Blessed be thy Name, O Lord, that I was born in a Christian Land, and admitted to thy Church by Baptism, and have lived to a Capacity of Sealing my Baptismal Vows in my own Person: Lord, I heartily take those Engagements upon my self: I renounce all Sins, the Works of the Devil, all worldly Vanities, and sensual Lusts: I heartily believe thy Holy Religion, and sincerely profess constantly to endeavour to obey thy Laws; and earnestly implore the Assistance of thy Grace and Spirit to enable me to keep these Resolutions, through Jesus Christ my Lord. *Amen.*

Immediately before receiving the Holy Bread.

Thou hast said, *That he that eateth thy Flesh, and drinketh thy Blood, hath Eternal Life.*

Behold the Servant of the Lord, be it unto me, according to thy Word!

At the Eating of the Holy Bread.

By thy Crucified Body, deliver me from this Body of Death.

After Receiving.

By thine Agony and Bloody Sweat, by thy Cross and Passion, Good Lord deliver me! I have sworn and am stedfastly purposed to keep thy Righteous Judgments.

O, hold thou up my going in thy Paths, that my Feetsteps slip not.

Lord,

Devot

Lord, I receive the Sentation of thy wonderfull ferings; and of God, perfect Excellent Rel most Holy L

Lord, I believe the Sign of the and Seal the Pardon of Soul, upon the dience; Lord pant, and in thee for the me according

Grant, O received b Thankfi Soul, and be of my Grace, I come to Li my Lord. A

I Believe, O Lord of Life, and tily thank th so low, as to vile and miser nefs, which n to humble th of the Cross, mortal Life. thy Love an Holy Gospel, Earth would tions come Generations

Devotions at the Communion. 185

Lord, I receive this broken Bread, the Representation of thy Body, in Memory of thy wonderful Incarnation, and meritorious Sufferings; and vow by it, that I will, by the Grace of God, persist in the stedfast Faith of thy most Excellent Religion, and sincere Obedience to thy most Holy Laws to my Life's End. *Amen.*

Lord, I believe, help my Unbelief. I take this Sign of thy Body, as a Token of thy Love, and Seal of thy Promises, to obtain for me the Pardon of my Sins, and the Salvation of my Soul, upon the Terms of Faith and new Obedience; Lord, I stand to my Part of the Covenant, and in full Assurance of Faith, I rely on thee for the Accomplishment of thine: Be it unto me according to thy Word. *Amen.*

Grant, O Lord, that this Bread of Life, received by me in stedfast Faith and humble Thankfulness, may refresh and nourish my Soul, and be an effectual Means of the Growth of my Grace, and Increase of my Comforts, 'till I come to Life Everlasting; through Jesus Christ my Lord. *Amen.*

I Believe, O Blessed Jesus, that thou art the Lord of Heaven and Earth; the Prince of Life, and the King of Glory. I most heartily thank thee, that thou wast pleased to stoop so low, as to visit us poor Dust and Ashes, yea, vile and miserable Sinners. Blessed be thy Goodness, which moved thee to do a great deal more; to humble thy self to the Death, even the Death of the Cross, that we might be lifted up to Immortal Life. I devote my self Everlastingly to thy Love and Obedience: I consent to all thy Holy Gospel, desiring that all the Dwellers upon Earth would praise and serve thee. Let all Nations come and worship before thee. Let all Generations call thee Blessed; and shew forth thy

15

dying

186 *Devotions at the Communion.*

dying Love, while the Sun and Moon endure ;
to the Glory of God the Father. *Amen. Amen.*

Before Receiving the Cup.

Lord, I remember with all Humility and Gratitude, the Effusion of thy precious Blood for me, and the Atonement made by it : Grant me such a Sense of those Sufferings, as may awaken a due Abhorrence of my Sins ; and such an Apprehension of that Propitiation, as may encourage my Addresses to the Throne of Mercy for Pardon and Peace ; and quicken my Endeavours in the Ways of Repentance and Holy Living, 'till I obtain the Blessings thou hast purchased by thy Merits, and promised in thy Gospel. *Amen.*

Upon the Approach of the Priest with the Consecrated Cup.

What Reward shall I give unto the Lord, for all the Benefits he hath done unto me ? I will take the Cup of Salvation, and call upon the Name of the Lord.

After Receiving the Cup.

O My God, thou art true and holy ! O my Soul, thou art blessed and happy ! O the Depth of the Wisdom and Knowledge of God ! How incomprehensible are his Judgments, and his Ways past finding out ! Praise the Lord, O my Soul, and all that is within me praise his Holy Name : who saveth thy Life from Destruction, and feedeth thee with the Bread of Heaven ! Glory be to God on High, and on Earth Peace, Good Will towards Men. I worship thee, O Lord, and magnifie thy Name for ever, who hast vouchsafed to fill my Soul with Gladness, and to feed me with the heavenly Mysteries of Christ's Sacred Body and Blood, humbly beseeching thee, that from henceforth I may walk in good Works, and serve thee in holiness and pure-
ness

Devo

acts of Li
Amen.

Most bl
that
was sh
have receive
apart from t
sion of my
do also belie
I have really
cious Body a
ly washed a
freshed. Thi
Unbelief. *A*

Aft

ALL Glor
ven to
especial
Death, Resur
Doctrine, and
pointment of
cious Invitati
and for thy
them, to part
me never forg
this, dear Lor
and it, into a
late and direc
promoting hi
knowledgment
I may partake
Manifestation
Mediation, in
dom. *Amen.*

O LORD
fidence
into a
to be more w

Devotions at the Communion. 187

nels of Living, to the Honour of thy Name.
Amen.

Most blessed Redeemer, I do truly believe that thy Body was crucified, and thy Blood was shed out of thy Body, as verily as I have received this Bread, and this Wine set apart from the Bread: And that for the Remission of my Sins, as well as any others: And I do also believe, that with this Bread and Wine, I have really and spiritually received thy precious Body and Blood, whereby my Sins are fully washed away, and my Soul purified and refreshed: This, O Lord, I believe, help thou my Unbelief. *Amen.*

After Receiving in both Kinds.

ALL Glory, and Praise, and Adoration be given to thee, O Lord, for all thy Benefits, especially for thy Son! For his Life and Death, Resurrection and Ascension; for his Doctrine, and for his Example; for the Appointment of this memorial Feast; for thy gracious Invitation of poor Sinners to thy Table, and for thy admitting me, the unworthiest of them, to partake of thy spiritual Dainties. Let me never forget this Love, or cease to remember this, dear Lord; but carry the Thoughts of him, and it, into all my Affairs, that they may regulate and direct the Actions of my Life to the promoting his Honour, and expressing my Acknowledgment of his Goodness: That so at last I may partake of his Glory, and enjoy the full Manifestation of his Love, thro' his Merits and Mediation, in his heavenly and everlasting Kingdom. *Amen.*

O LORD, I have now once more, in Confidence of thy gracious Assistance, enter'd into a solemn Resolution against my Sins, to be more watchful over my Ways, and to have
more

188 *Devotions at the Communion.*

more Regard unto thy Laws. I most humbly and penitently implore thy Pardon, for my manifold Breaches of such sacred Vows; those at Baptism, and others since at thy Table: And now earnestly beseech thee to afford me such Measures of that Grace, which thy Son hath purchas'd and promis'd, as may be sufficient to strengthen my natural Weakness, and to overcome my powerful Temptations: That I may serve thee acceptably and faithfully all the Days of my Life, through Jesus Christ my Saviour. *Amen.*

O LORD, thou hast sealed to me the Covenant of thy Grace, made to me in and through thy Son, and assured me of the Forgiveness of my Sins, the Power of thy Grace, the Light of thy Countenance, and the Enjoyment of thy Love, upon the Conditions of Faith and Repentance. Lord, I most submissively praise thy divine Majesty for this Grace, and wonderful Condescension, in entering into Covenant with such a worthless Sinner; I for ever love and adore thy Blessed Son, my dear Saviour, for the Merits of his Life and Death, by which he hath satisfied thy Justice, and procur'd this gracious Covenant. Help me, O Lord, to abound more and more in Acts of devout Praise, and holy Love; and to give constant heed to the diligent and sincere Performance of those reasonable Conditions which thou hast required, and I have accepted, and engaged to fulfil: That I may obtain the Effects of thy gracious Promises, through Jesus Christ my Lord. *Amen.*

At the End of the Communion.

TO the King Eternal, the Immortal, Invisible, and only Wise God, the Ever blessed Trinity, be all Honour and Glory, now and for evermore. *Amen.*

F I N I S.

A CATALOGUE
by Richard
ridge's
Gentlemen
new Book
ney for a

Bishop B
These follow
God, Wil
of St. A
Pandectæ Ca
---Codex
---His Ex
Church of J
One hund
courses on f
Vol. I. C
general. T
ner of Ordin
vation in th
The true N
of sound W
Church esta
holy Priesth
Orders. Th
tion of the
Christ. Th
of the Trini
Vol. II. T
Love of Go
Christ's Pa
Trembling.
The Knowle
other. The
Nature and

A CATALOGUE of BOOKS printed and sold
by Richard Smith, Bookseller, at Bishop Beve-
ridge's Head, in Pater-noster-row; where
Gentlemen may be furnish'd with all sorts of
new Books that come out, and have ready Mo-
ney for any Library of what Language soever.

Bishop Bull's Opera Omnia.

These following by the Right Reverend Father in
God, William Beveridge, D. D. late Lord Bishop
of St. Asaph, viz.

Pandectæ Canonum, Greek and Latin, 2 Vol. Folio.

---Codex Canonum Ecclesiæ Primitivæ, &c.

---His Exposition on the XXXIX Articles of the
Church of England. Folio.

One hundred twenty eight Sermons and Dis-
courses on several Subjects.

Vol. I. Christ's Presence with his Ministers in
general. The Institution of Ministers. The Man-
ner of Ordination in the Church of England. Sal-
vation in the Church only under such a Ministry.
The true Notion of religious Worship. A Form
of sound Words to be used by Ministers. The
Church establish'd on a Rock. Christianity an
holy Priesthood. The preparatory Duties for holy
Orders. The Efficacy of Faith in the Ministra-
tion of the Word. Ministers the Ambassadors of
Christ. The Sacerdotal Benediction in the Name
of the Trinity explained.

Vol. II. The Being and Attributes of God. The
Love of God in Man's Salvation. The Merits of
Christ's Passion. Salvation through Fear and
Trembling. The Conscience void of Offence.
The Knowledge of Jesus Christ preferable to all
other. The new Creature in Christianity. The
Nature and Eternity of Heaven's Joys, and Hell's
Tor-

Books sold by R. SMITH.

Torments. The Glories of Christ's Cross. The Excellency of the Soul above worldly Goods. A spiritual Life the Characteristick of a Christian. The Obligation of Superiors to promote Religion.

Vol. III. The Unity of Christ with God the Father. The Incarnation of Christ. Christ the only Saviour. Christ the sole Author of Grace and Truth. Christ the Saviour of all that come to him. Christ the only Mediator. All Things to be ask'd in the Name of Christ. Christ, as Man, is the Head over all things. Christ is our Lord and Master. The blessed Estate of those who believe in Christ. Admission into the Church of Christ by Baptism, necessary to Salvation. Coming to Christ the only Means of Salvation. Abiding in Christ, the only Means of Universal Happiness. Bearing much Fruit, the Characteristick of Christ's Disciples.

Vol. IV. The Usefulness of Fasting. The Sufficiency of Grace. Faith the governing Principle of a Christian Life. Faith in God and Christ a Sovereign Remedy against all Troubles. Faith the Principle of Love and Joy. Christ the Foundation of all the Promises. God our Sovereign Good. The present Security and future Happiness of the Saints. The Communion of Saints. The Christian Prize. The New Creation. Steadfastness to the Establish'd Church recommended.

Vol. V. The One Thing needful. Universal Obedience requisite to Salvation. The Glory of God the final Cause of all Things. God alone to be serv'd. The Advantages of Publick Worship. The Duty of Publick Thanksgiving. The Sufficiency of Scripture. The Preference of Spiritual Food to Natural. The Preference of Things Invisible and Eternal to Visible and Temporal. Of Trust in God. The Nature and Necessity of Restitution.

Vol. VI. Three Sermons on *Good Friday*. The Myttery of our Reconciliation explained. The Satisfaction of Christ explained: An *Easter* Sermon.

mon. Christ
nity. Christ
Christ's Res
tion. Christ
stification.
great Joy:
into Heaven
mon.

Vol. VII.
principal inv
ly Means o
Christ our T
Profession of
lick. The
to be const
coming into
and the onl
pentance the
Judgments,
the Fire of
of escaping
Faith the tw
Covenant.

Vol. VIII.
Gospel Disp
Holiness to
ans ought t
being Holy.
Advantages
liness of the
sufficient to

Vol. IX.
God's Kingd
the best Gu
the Duty of
the Duty of
to the Glory
the Name of
Law the go
bearing the

Books sold by R. SMITH.

mon. Christ's Resurrection a Proof of his Divinity. Christ's Resurrection a Proof of ours. Christ's Resurrection the Cause of our Regeneration. Christ's Resurrection the Cause of our Justification. Christ's Resurrection an Object of great Joy: An *Easter* Sermon. Christ's Ascension into Heaven preparatory to ours: A *Whitsun* Sermon.

Vol. VII. The Danger of Unbelief. Faith the principal inward Purity. Faith in Christ the only Means of Overcoming the World. Faith in Christ our Title to the Privilege of Sonship. The Profession of our Faith in Christ ought to be Publick. The Profession of our Faith in Christ ought to be constant. Repentance the End of Christ's coming into the World. Repentance a certain and the only Method of obtaining Pardon. Repentance the only Method of escaping Temporal Judgments, preach'd on the Anniversary Fast for the Fire of *London*. Repentance the only Method of escaping Eternal Judgments. Repentance and Faith the two great Branches of the Evangelical Covenant.

Vol. VIII. Holiness the great Design of the Gospel Dispensation. Christ's Life a Pattern of Holiness to Christians. The Holiness of Christians ought to be conspicuous. The Wisdom of being Holy. The Pleasure of being Holy. The Advantages of being Holy. The exemplary Holiness of the Primitive Christians. Christ's Grace sufficient to make Christians holy.

Vol. IX. The Nature, Extent, and Polity of God's Kingdom on Earth. God's Omnipresence the best Guard against Sin. Perpetual Rejoicing the Duty of Christians. Universal Thanksgiving the Duty of Christians. All things to be done to the Glory of God. All things to be done in the Name of Christ. The Meditation of God's Law the good Man's Delight. The Vanity of hearing the Word of God without doing it. The
Duty

Books sold by R. SMITH.

Duty and Advantage of seeking Things spiritual: The Sinfulness and Mischief of worldly Anxiety. The great Duty of loving God. The great Happiness of loving God.

Vol. X. The Easiness of Christ's Yoke. The Christian Race. Christ the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Christ a Saviour before his Incarnation. The Presence of Christ in the Religious Assembly of Christians. The Way of seeking God so as to find him. The Way of pleasing God. The Parable of the Sower. The Blessing of Purity in Heart. Against rash Swearing. A *Spittal* Sermon. Obedience to Governors.

N. B. Just publish'd Two more Volumes of Sermons, with an *Index* to the Whole, and the *Characters* by several Eminent Men.

Theſaurus Theologicus; or a complete System of Divinity, summ'd up in brief Notes upon select Places of the Old and New Testament; wherein the sacred Text is reduced under proper Heads, explain'd, and illustrated with the Opinions and Authorities of the ancient Fathers, Councils, &c. in 4 Volumes, *Octavo*.

All these by the Right Reverend Father in God William Beveridge, D. D. late Lord Bishop of St. Asaph.

The Doctrine of the Two Covenants; the Doctrine of the Two Sacraments; and Death disarm'd of its Sting. In 3 Vol. *Octavo*. By the Right Reverend Father in God, *Ezekiel Hopkins*, D. D. late Lord Bishop of *Londonderry*. Now first publish'd from his Original Manuscripts.

Some important Points of Primitive Christianity, maintain'd and defended; in several Sermons, and other Discourses. By *George Bull*, D. D. late Lord Bishop of *St. David's*, viz.

Vol. I. The Necessity of Works of Righteousness, in order to Salvation; tho' the Reward of them is only to be expected from the Free Grace and

and Mercy
mians and
after Death
God for it,
middle Stat
God to ever
ding as he
inconsistent
The low an
gin confide
Favour of
spect which
count, wher
pists is refute
Messenger
Exalted abo
with severa
that Subject
the great D
Office. The
in Christ's
ferent Degr
jections agai
lasting Life
Old Testam
the Vanity
Means to m
eternal. W
it consists, w
be Partakers
Vol. II. T
of the Gos
convince the
even Persons
God, did no
ration, but e
nary Help an
with Study
Assistance in
Existence of

Books sold by R. SMITH.

and Mercy of God, asserted against the *Antinomians* and *Papists*. That the Soul of Man subsists after Death, in a Place of Abode provided by God for it, till the Resurrection; concerning the middle State of Happiness or Misery, allotted by God to every Man presently after Death, according as he has been good or bad in his past Life, inconsistent with the Popish Doctrine of *Purgatory*. The low and mean Condition of the Blessed Virgin consider'd; as also the singular Grace and Favour of God vouchsafed to her; and that Respect which is due to her from us upon that Account, wherein the Invocation of her by the *Papists* is refuted. *St. Paul's Thorn in the Flesh*, the Messenger of Satan, sent to prevent his being Exalted above Measure, consider'd and explain'd; with several Practical Observations drawn from that Subject. A Visitation Sermon concerning the great Difficulty and Danger of the Priestly Office. The different Degrees of Bliss and Glory in Christ's heavenly Kingdom, answer to the different Degrees of Grace here below. Several Objections against this Doctrine are answer'd. Everlasting Life hop'd for by good Men, under the Old Testament; and that the Consideration of the Vanity of the present Life, is an effectual Means to make us fix our Minds upon Things eternal. What that Worthiness is, and wherein it consists, which is requir'd of those that shall be Partakers of the future heavenly Glory.

Vol. II. That the Poverty of the first Preachers of the Gospel was design'd by Providence, to convince the World of their Sincerity; and that even Persons divinely Inspired, and Ministers of God, did not so wholly depend on Divine Inspiration, but that they made use also of the ordinary Help and Means, such as Reading of Books, with Study and Meditation on them, for their Assistance in the Discharge of their Office. The Existence of Angels prov'd from Reason as well

Books sold by R. SMITH.

as Scripture; their Creation by God; the Fall of some of them; the Nature of the Holy Angels; their State and Condition in reference to God. The Office of the Holy Angels in reference to good Men; being appointed by God as the Ministers of his special Providence towards the Faithful; and wherein the Angelical Ministry doth more especially consist. Prescribed Forms of Prayer in the Publick Worship of God, practis'd from the very Beginning of Christianity, and was not only ancient, but useful and necessary upon many Accounts. That the Doctrine of the Recompence of Reward to be bestowed on the Righteous after this Life, was understood and believed by the People of God before the Law was given; and that it is lawful to serve God with respect to, or in hope of, the future, heavenly Recompence. That many may have a Form or Shew of Godliness, when they deny its Power and are far from the Reality and Truth of it. A Prosperous Condition in this World is a Blessing of God, wherein we not only may, but ought to rejoice, since it is given us by God as a peculiar Time of Comfort and Rejoicing. Adversity the proper Season of serious Consideration, and so contrived by the Providence of God, that it should be intermixt with Prosperity; and this Mixture of Good and Evil so proportioned by the same Providence, that it obviates all Discontent and Murmuring against God. That it is a very sinful and vain thing for any Man so to glory in his own Wisdom, Strength, or Wealth, as to place his Trust and Confidence in either or all of them. That the religious Acknowledgment of God's Providence, in the wise and righteous Government and Disposal of all humane Affairs, join'd with an humble Dependence and firm Trust in him, in the Way of Obedience to Him, Man's best, and indeed only Security.

VOL. III. That it is Matter of great Use and Con-

Concernme
of Religion
and Uneas
sideration of
this World,
of his Grace
for by humb
The Doctrin
first Three A
Blessed Trin
bellianism, a
Parts and B
Rules and L
each of ther
God in the
it doth bear
are the Chil
Hope or Pe
this Witness
duce in the
tiality and C
the Father, a
on a Treati
Antenicanism
answer Dr.
Faith. Disc
and the Stat
to the Scrip
Doctors of t
Dr. George B
With the Hi
he was engag
damental Do
fended in th
Esq; O'Havo.

N. 13.

Royal

The Theo
Grounds and

Books sold by R. SMITH.

Concernment, much conducing to the Purposes of Religion, seriously to consider the Shortness and Uncertainty of Life; and that such due Consideration of our short and uncertain Abode in this World, is the Gift of God, and the Effect of his Grace, which therefore ought to be sought for by humble and earnest Prayer. *Discourse 1.* The Doctrine of the Catholick Church, for the first Three Ages of Christianity, concerning the Blessed Trinity, considered; in Opposition to *Sabellianism*, and *Tritheism*. *Disc. 2.* The principal Parts and Branches of the Pastoral Office, with Rules and Directions for the due Performance of each of them. *Disc. 3.* Concerning the Spirit of God in the Faithful, how and in what manner it doth bear Witness with their Spirits, that they are the Children of God; and what Degree of Hope or Persuasion concerning their Adoption, this Witness of the Spirit doth ordinarily produce in the Faithful. *Disc. 4.* The Consubstantiality and Coeternity of the Son of God with the Father, asserted; or some few Animadversions on a Treatise of Mr. *Gilbert Clarke*, entituled, *Antenicensismus*, so far as the Author pretends to answer Dr. *George Bull's Defence of the Nicene Faith*. *Disc. 5.* Concerning the first Covenant, and the State of Man before the Fall; according to the Scripture, and the Sense of the Primitive Doctors of the Catholick Church. The Life of Dr. *George Bull*, late Lord Bishop of St. *David's*: With the History of those Controversies in which he was engaged. And an Abstract of those Fundamental Doctrines which he maintain'd and defended in the *Latin Tongue*. By *Robert Nelson*, Esq; *Octavo*.

N. 1^B. There are some printed upon large Royal Paper, for those who are curious.

The Theory of Sciences illustrated; or the Grounds and Principles of the Seven liberal Arts, Gram-

Books sold by R. SMITH.

Grammar, Logick, Rhetorick, Musick, Arithmetick, Geometry, Astronomy, accurately demonstrated and reduced to Practice. With variety of Questions, Problems, and Propositions, both delightful and profitable. By *H. Curson*, Gent.

An Epistolary Discourse, proving from the Scriptures and the first Fathers, that the Soul is a Principle, naturally mortal; but immortaliz'd actually, by the Pleasure of God to Punishment; or to Reward, by it's Union with the Divine Baptismal Spirit: Wherein is proved, that none have the Power of giving this divine, immortalizing Spirit, since the Apostles, but the Bishops. With an Hypothesis concerning Sacerdotal Absolution. The Second Edition corrected. By *Henry Dodwell*, A. M.

Occasional Communion, fundamentally destructive of the Discipline of the Primitive Catholic Church, and contrary to the Doctrine of the latest Scriptures, concerning Church Communion. By *Henry Dodwell*, M. A.

Exercitationes duæ; Prima de Ætate Phalaridis; Secunda de Ætate Pythagoræ Philosophi. Ab *Henrico Dodwello*, A. M.

De nupero Schismate Anglicano Parænesis, ad exteros tam reformatos quam etiam Pontificios quâ Jura Episcoporum vetera, eorundemque à Magistratu seculari Independentia omnibus afferenda commendantur. Ab *Henrico Dodwello*, A. M. Dubliniensi.

The ancient Religion of the Gentiles, and Causes of their Errors consider'd: The Mistakes and Failures of the Heathen Priests and Wise-Men, in their Notions of the Deities, and Matters of Divine Worship, are examin'd; with regard to their being altogether destitute of Divine Revelation. With a complete Index. By the Learned and Judicious *Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury*.

The Tale of a Tub revers'd, for the universal Improvement of Mankind; with a Character of the Author.

Boo

The History of Spain, the
of Spain, the
sria; contain
ces that happ
56 Years, all
Measure enga
of those Time
the House of
Spain, and wh
the Emperor
ginal. 2. Of
Spain, and th
3. Of the Wa
Prisoner. 4.
Reformation
count. 6. O
Denmark and
7. Of the A
King Philip a
the Wars with
Tunis, and o
with the u
10. Of the C
ra, and Mexi
most Heroick
voluntary rel
and retiring
by D. F. Pru
na, and Hist
Spain. Made
Reflexions
of French by
The Paroch
Exhortation
munion with
separate from
the Establish
Prophane, or
gion in gene
late Archbis

Books sold by R. SMITH.

The History of *Charles V.* Emperor and King of *Spain*, the great Hero of the House of *Austria*; containing the most remarkable Occurrences that happen'd in the World for the Space of 56 Years, all Nations being in a greater and less Measure engaged in the Contests and Confusions of those Times; and giving an Account, 1. How the House of *Austria* first came to the Crown of *Spain*, and whence the present Contests between the Emperor and King of *France* had their Original. 2. Of the Rebellion of the Commons of *Spain*, and the true Causes and Success of it. 3. Of the Wars with *France*, and taking that King Prisoner. 4. Of the Sacking of *Rome*. 5. Of the Reformation and Wars which ensued on that account. 6. Of the Revolutions and Troubles in *Denmark* and *Sweden*, on account of Religion. 7. Of the Affairs of *England*, and Marriage of King *Philip* and *Mary* Queen of *England*. 8. Of the Wars with the *Turks*. 9. Of the Taking of *Tunis*, and other Places of the Coast of *Africa*, with the unfortunate Expedition of *Argiers*. 10. Of the Conquest of the vast Kingdoms of *Peru*, and *Mexico*, in *America*. And lastly, Of the most Heroick Action of that Emperor's Life, his voluntary resigning up all his vast Dominions, and retiring to a Monastery. Written in *Spanish* by *D. F. Prudensio de Sandoval* Bishop of *Pamplona*, and Historiographer to King *Philip III.* of *Spain*. Made *English* by Captain *John Stevens*.

Reflexions on our common Failings. Done out of *French* by a Person of Honour.

The Parochial Clergyman's Duty; or an earnest Exhortation to, 1. Such as hold constant Communion with the Established Church. 2. Such as separate from, or renounce Communion with, the Established Church. 3. The Irreligious and Profane, or such as neglect the Duties of Religion in general. Digested from the Works of the late Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the late Archbishop

Books sold by R. SMITH.

bishop of *Terk*, Bishop *Beveridge*, Bishop *Stillingfleet*, Dr. *Sherlock*, Dr. *Scott*, Mr. *Wall*, &c.

An Abstract of the most curious and excellent Thoughts of *Sieur de Montaigne's* Essays; very useful for improving the Mind, and forming the Manners of Men. Done into *English* from the *French* Original.

A Conference between the Soul and Body, concerning the present and future State: Shewing how different the general Practice of Religion now is from that of the first Christians, approved and recommended to the World, by the learned Mr. *Dodwell*. The Second Edition. To which are added, Morning and Evening Hymns. By the Right Reverend Dr. *Kenn*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

Joannis Ernesti Grabi Epistola ad clarissimum virum Dominum Joannem Millium, S. T. P. aulæ S. Edmundi apud Oxonienses principalem, Ecclesiæ Cantuariensis Canonicum dignissimum; quod ostenditur, Libri Judicium genuinam LXX. Interpretum versionem eam esse, quam MS. codex Alexandrinus exhibet: Romanam autem Editionem, quod ad dictum Librum, ab illo prorsus diversam, atque eadem cum Hesyciana esse. Subnexa sunt *Tria Nova* No. 6. Editionis Specimina cum variis Annotationibus.

Solon; or Philosophy no Defence again Love. A Tragi-Comedy. With the Mask of *Orpheus* and *Enridice*. Written by Captain *Martin Bladen*.

A Paraphrase and Annotations upon all St. *Paul's* Epistles. Done by several eminent Men at *Oxford*; corrected and improved by the late Reverend and Learned Bishop *Fell*. The Third Edition, with Additions.

Several Discourses, viz. of Covetousness; of Confession; of Watching and Praying; of Christian Liberty; on Christ's Nativity; of Purifying the Temple; on the Resurrection; of the Possibi-

lity

lity of Keeping Moderation of King *Charles* Occasions, be St. *Patrick's* lected into o Father in *God* Bishop of *K* Christian God; explain written origi now render the Author.

Character and Modern Statuaries, a Heroick Poem of *Lewis* th by the Arch Practical rightly Spel thereof; an Words by t *English* Tongu of *Gloucester*

The My *Jones*, Char College of Fellow of an Account &c. of Opin its Operatio strates wha and mecha sterious Eff and how safe and n the palliat

Advertis nally in *J*

Books sold by R. SMITH.

lity of Keeping God's Laws; of Feasting; of Moderation; of Superstition; on the Martyrdom of King *Charles 1.* All preached on particular Occasions, before the State in the Cathedral of *St. Patrick's* and *Christ-Church, Dublin*; and collected into one Volume, by the Right Reverend Father in God *William Sheridan, D. D.* late Lord Bishop of *Kilmore* and *Ardagh*, deprived.

Christian Perfection, consisting in the Love of God; explained in several Letters to a Lady, &c. written originally in *Italian* by Cardinal *Petrucci*; now render'd into *English*: With an Account of the Author.

Characters and Criticisms upon the Ancient and Modern Orators, Poets, Painters, Musicians, Statuaries, and other Arts and Sciences; with an Heroick Poem in Blank Verse, entituled, *The Age of Lewis the Great*; written originally in *French* by the Archbishop of *Cambray*, and made *English*.

Practical Phonography, or the new Art of rightly Spelling and Writing Words by the Sound thereof; and of rightly Sounding and Reading Words by the Sight thereof, applied to the *English* Tongue. Design'd for the Use of the Duke of *Gloucester*. By *J. Jones, M. D.*

The Mysteries of Opium reveal'd, by *Dr. John Jones*, Chancellor of *Landaff*, a Member of the College of Physicians in *London*, and formerly Fellow of *Jesus College* in *Oxford*; who, 1. Gives an Account of the Name, Mark, Choice, Effects, &c. of Opium. 2. Proves all former Opinions of its Operations to be meer Chimera's. 3. Demonstrates what its true Cause is, by which he easily and mechanically explains all, even its most mysterious Effects. 4. Shews its noxious Principle, and how to separate it; thereby rendering it a safe and noble Panacea; whereof, 5. He shews the palliative and curative Use.

Advertisements from *Parnassus*, written originally in *Italian*, by the famous *Trajan Boccalini*, newly

Books sold by R. SMITH.

newly done into *English*, and adapted to the present Times: Together with the Author's Political Touchstone, never before translated: And an Account of his Life, in 3 Vol.

Secretaria di Apollo, or Letters from *Apollo*, Historical and Political; directed to the most eminent Princes, and Statesmen, and Politicians, in the World, as well Ancient as Modern. With curious Remarks on the Classic Authors, and other *Greek* and *Latin* Historians, in 2-Vol. By the famous *Trajano Boccalini*, now done into *English*.

In a short time will be publish'd, The Life of Mr. Henry Dodwell, with an Abridgement of his Works. 8vo. price 6 s.

2 AP 63



2. AP 63